



# SERRE'S MODULARITY CONJECTURE (II)

CHANDRASHEKHAR KHARE AND JEAN-PIERRE WINTENBERGER

ABSTRACT. We provide proofs of Theorems 4.1 and 5.1 of [30].

## CONTENTS

1. Introduction	2
1.1. A few technical points of the proof	2
1.2. Description of the paper	3
1.3. Notation	4
2. Deformation rings: the general framework	6
2.1. Liftings and deformations of representations of profinite groups	6
2.2. Points and tensor products of $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ algebras	8
2.3. Inertia-rigid deformations	9
2.4. Resolutions of framed deformations	11
3. Structure of certain local deformation rings	13
3.1. The case $v = \infty$	14
3.2. The case of $v$ above $p$	16
3.3. The case of a finite place $v$ not above $p$	24
4. Global deformation rings	28
4.1. Presentations	28
4.2. Auxiliary primes	35
5. Taylor's potential version of Serre's conjecture	37
6. $p$ -adic modular forms on definite quaternion algebras	40
6.1. Signs of some unramified characters	42
6.2. Isotropy groups	43
6.3. Base change and isotropy groups	44
6.4. $\Delta_Q$ -freeness in presence of isotropy	45
6.5. A few more preliminaries	47
7. Modular lifts with prescribed local properties	49
7.1. Fixing determinants	49
7.2. Minimal at $p$ modular lifts and level-lowering	50
7.3. Lifting data	53
7.4. Liftings with prescribed local properties: Theorem 7.4	55
7.5. Proof of Theorem 7.4	55
8. $R = \mathbb{T}$ theorems	60
8.1. Kisin's modified Taylor-Wiles systems	61
8.2. Applications to modularity of Galois representations	65

9.	Proof of Theorems 4.1 and 5.1 of [30]	66
9.1.	Finiteness of deformation rings	66
9.2.	Proof of Theorem 4.1 of [30]	68
9.3.	Proof of Theorem 5.1 of [30]	69
10.	Acknowledgements	70
	References	71

## 1. INTRODUCTION

We fix a representation  $\bar{\rho} : G_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  with  $\mathbb{F}$  a finite field of characteristic  $p$ , that is of  $S$ -type (odd and absolutely irreducible), and such that  $\mathrm{im}(\bar{\rho})$  is not solvable,  $2 \leq k(\bar{\rho}) \leq p+1$  if  $p > 2$ . For a number field  $F$  we set  $\bar{\rho}_F := \bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$ .

In this part we provide proofs of the technical results Theorems 4.1 and 5.1 stated in [30]. We adapt the methods of Wiles, Taylor-Wiles and Kisin (see [56],[55], [36]) to prove the needed modularity lifting results (see Proposition 8.2 and Theorem 8.3 below). We also need to generalise slightly Taylor's potential modularity lifting results in [49] and [50] (see Theorem 5.1 below) to have it in a form suited to our needs.

Modularity lifting results proved here lead to the proof of Theorem 4.1 of [30]. Modularity lifting results when combined with presentation results for deformation rings due to Böckle [5] (see Proposition 4.4 below), and Taylor's potential version of Serre's conjecture, lead by the method of [27] and [31] to the existence of  $p$ -adic lifts asserted in Theorem 5.1 of [30] (see Corollary 4.6 below). These lifts are made part of compatible systems using arguments of Taylor (see 5.3.3 of [54]) and Dieulefait (see [17], [57]).

**1.1. A few technical points of the proof.** Much of what we need is found in the very extensive literature alluded to above, either directly or in a form that may be modified to be suitable for our uses. Nevertheless there are a few mildly novel arguments in the paper, most of them forced on us as we allow  $p = 2$ . The technical points of the more global aspects of the work in this paper that might be worth commenting on are:

- We follow Kisin's suggestion of working with framed deformations at finite and infinite places.
- We overcome non-neatness problems encountered in proving properties of spaces of modular forms by the arguments used in [6] (see its appendix).
- We give a different proof of the version we need (see Proposition 4.4) of results of Mazur, Böckle and Kisin about presentations of global deformation rings. The proof is more consistently relative to the structure of these global deformation rings as algebras over certain local deformation rings.
- We present a new method for *level raising* in the case when  $p = 2$ : this method was known independently to Taylor. This method is different from the standard technique for doing this, due to Ribet [43], that uses Ihara's

lemma and existence of perfect integral pairings on spaces of modular forms. Our method instead uses  $R = \mathbb{T}$  theorems in the minimal case (which do *not* need level raising results of the type in [43]), solvable base change, Jacquet-Langlands transfer and Carayol's lemma (Lemme 1 of [9]).

– We fix the determinants of the deformations we consider, unlike Dickinson's work on  $R = \mathbb{T}$  for  $p = 2$  in [15]. This seems convenient, or perhaps even essential, for our purposes.

The reason we succeed in terms of the numerics in the Wiles' formula (see (1) of Section 4.1 below) working out for their use in proving existence of Taylor-Wiles systems, is the following. The reduced tangent spaces of the deformation rings we consider, that parametrise deformations that in particular have fixed determinants, are isomorphic to the images of certain cohomology groups with  $\text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$  coefficients in related cohomology groups with  $\text{Ad}(\bar{\rho})$  coefficients. It seems to us almost miraculous that the formula of Wiles gives what is needed even pushed into extreme situations.

Throughout the paper the fact that we can prove modularity of Galois representations after solvable base change is extensively exploited following the work of Skinner-Wiles in [47].

The debt that this paper owes to the work of Wiles, Taylor-Wiles, Skinner-Wiles and Kisin (see [56],[55],[47],[36]) on modularity lifting theorems, and the work of Taylor on the potential version of Serre's conjecture (see [49],[50]) will be readily visible to readers.

**1.2. Description of the paper.** We describe by section the contents of the paper.

In Section 2 we recall some formalism of deformation rings after Mazur and Kisin. Besides the basic formalism of deformation rings of Mazur [33], we use Kisin's *framed deformations* of [36] (see 2.1 below), and his study of deformation rings using *resolutions* (see 2.4). In 2.3 we introduce a simple formalism that helps in the study of local deformation rings away from  $p$ .

In Section 3 we define and prove properties of the local deformation rings we need. Theorem 3.1 summarises the properties of the deformation rings we consider. There are two types of conditions we need to ensure for the local deformation rings. The first kind is more stringent (flat over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ , *integral domain*, of a certain specified dimension, with generic fibre regular) and is needed in fewer instances. The second kind of condition is weaker (flat over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ , of a certain specified dimension, with generic fibre regular) and is needed in more instances. The first kind of condition is needed when the place is archimedean, or above  $p$ , or when we are considering deformation rings of semistable deformations at places away from  $p$ .

In Section 4 we prove using obstruction theory arguments the key Proposition 4.4 that gives controlled presentations of the global deformation rings we consider (after Mazur, Böckle, and Kisin), and prove also existence of *auxiliary primes* needed for constructing Taylor-Wiles systems in Section 8.1.

In Section 5 we extend Taylor’s potential modularity results to have them in the form we want: see Theorem 5.1.

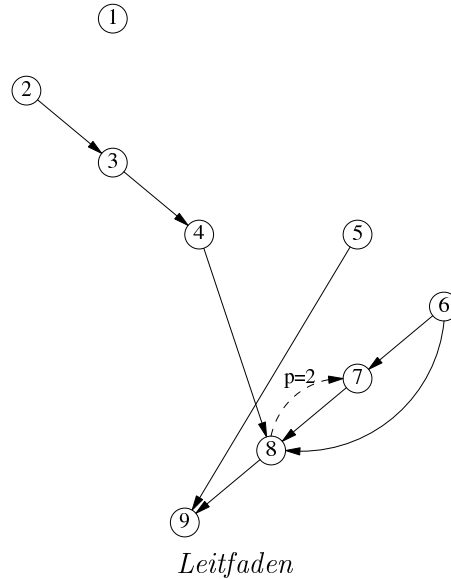
In Section 6 we prove some elementary properties about spaces of modular forms on definite quaternion algebras needed to produce automorphic lifts of residual  $\bar{\rho}$  (see Theorem 7.4) and for constructing Taylor-Wiles systems (see Lemma 6.2, Corollary 6.4 and Proposition 8.2). The treatment here differs from the standard one in so far as we try to avoid use of arguments that make use of duality as this is not available for  $p = 2$  and as far as possible we try to treat all primes uniformly (except we are not able to avoid using duality when doing “level-raising” during the course of the proof of Theorem 7.4 when  $p > 2$ ).

In Section 7 we prove Theorems 7.4 and 7.2 about existence of automorphic lifts of  $\bar{\rho}_F$ , with some prescribed ramification properties, using the results of Section 6.

In Section 8, using Sections 4, 6 and 7 as inputs, we prove  $R_{[\frac{1}{p}]} = \mathbb{T}_{[\frac{1}{p}]}$  results (see Proposition 8.2) using Kisin’s version of the usual Taylor-Wiles systems arguments. This when combined with Theorem 5.1 leads in Theorem 9.1 to the finiteness as  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -modules of certain global deformation rings.

Finally in Section 9 we are able to prove Theorem 4.1 and Theorem 5.1 of [30] by pulling together all of the earlier work.

We may illustrate roughly the logical interdependencies of the chapters as follows:



**1.3. Notation.** For  $F$  a number field,  $\mathbb{Q} \subset F \subset \bar{\mathbb{Q}}$ , we write  $G_F$  for the Galois group of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}/F$ . For  $v$  a prime/place of  $F$ , we mean by  $D_v$  (resp.,  $I_v$  when  $v$  is a finite place) a decomposition (resp., inertia) subgroup of  $G_F$  at  $v$ . We denote by  $\mathbb{N}(v)$  the cardinality of the residue field  $k_v$  at  $v$ . We denote by  $F_v$  a completion of  $F$  at  $v$  and denote by  $\mathcal{O}_{F_v}$  the ring of integers of  $F_v$ ,

and sometimes suppress  $F$  from the notation. We denote  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p} = \prod_v \mathcal{O}_{F_v}$  with the product over places  $v$  of  $F$  above a prime  $p$  of  $\mathbb{Q}$ . For each place  $p$  of  $\mathbb{Q}$ , we fix embeddings  $\iota_p$  of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  in its completions  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

Denote by  $\chi_p$  the  $p$ -adic cyclotomic character, and  $\omega_p$  the Teichmüller lift of the mod  $p$  cyclotomic character  $\overline{\chi}_p$  (the latter being the reduction mod  $p$  of  $\chi_p$ ). By abuse of notation we also denote by  $\omega_p$  the  $\ell$ -adic character  $\iota_\ell \iota_p^{-1}(\omega_p)$  for any prime  $\ell$ : this should not cause confusion as from the context it will be clear where the character is valued. We also denote by  $\omega_{p,2}$  a fundamental character of level 2 (valued in  $\mathbb{F}_{p^2}^*$ ) of  $I_p$ : it factors through the quotient of  $I_p$  that is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{F}_{p^2}^*$ . We denote by the same symbol its Teichmüller lift, and also all its  $\ell$ -adic incarnations  $\iota_\ell \iota_p^{-1}(\omega_{p,2})$ . For a number field  $F$  we denote the restriction of a character of  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$  to  $G_F$  by the same symbol. We denote by  $\mathbb{A}_F$  the adèles of  $F$ .

Consider a totally real number field  $F$ . Recall that in [52], 2-dimensional  $p$ -adic representations  $\rho_\pi$  of  $G_F$  are associated to cuspidal automorphic representations  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  that are discrete series at infinity of weight  $(k, \dots, k)$ ,  $k \geq 2$ . We say that  $\rho : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$ , with  $\mathcal{O}$  the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , is modular if it is isomorphic to (an integral model of) such a  $\rho_\pi$ . A compatible system of 2-dimensional representations of  $G_F$  is said to be modular if one member of the system is modular ; then all members are also modular. We say that  $\bar{\rho} : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ , with  $\mathbb{F}$  a finite field of characteristic  $p$ , is modular if either it is irreducible and isomorphic to the reduction of (an integral model of) such a  $\rho_\pi$  modulo the maximal ideal of  $\mathcal{O}$ , or it is reducible and totally odd (i.e.,  $\det(\bar{\rho}(c)) = -1$  for all complex conjugations  $c \in G_F$ ). We denote by  $\text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$  the trace zero matrices of  $\text{Ad}(\bar{\rho}) = M_2(\mathbb{F})$  and regard it as a  $G_F$ -module via the composition of  $\bar{\rho}$  with the conjugation action of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  on  $M_2(\mathbb{F})$ . We oftentimes suppress  $\bar{\rho}$  from the notation, as we work with a fixed one, and write  $\text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$  or  $\text{Ad}(\bar{\rho})$  as  $\text{Ad}^0$  and  $\text{Ad}$ .

For a local field  $F$  we denote by  $W_F$  the Weil group of  $F$  and normalise the isomorphism  $F^* \simeq W_F$  of local class field theory by demanding that a uniformiser is sent to an arithmetic Frobenius.

For a number field we recall the isomorphism of global class field theory

$$\mathbb{A}_F^*/F^*(F_\infty^*)^0 \simeq G_F^{\text{ab}}$$

that is compatible with the isomorphism of local class field theory.

If  $\mathcal{O}$  is the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , we will consider arithmetic characters  $\psi : \mathbb{A}_F^*/F^*(F_\infty^*)^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  such that for an open compact subgroup  $U$  of  $(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ ,  $\psi(zu) = \mathbb{N}(u_p)^t \psi(z)$  for  $z \in \mathbb{A}_F^*$  and  $u \in U$  where  $u_p$  is the projection to the places above  $p$  of  $u$  and  $\mathbb{N}$  is the norm map (the product of the local norms), and  $t$  an integer. We fix such a character  $\psi$ . These give rise to a Galois representation  $\rho_\psi : G_F \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  that is of the form  $\chi_p^{-t} \epsilon$  with  $\epsilon$  a finite order character. When  $\overline{F^*(F_\infty^*)}$  lies in the kernel of  $\psi$ ,

we consider  $\psi$  as a character  $\psi : F^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$ , and the corresponding  $\rho_\psi$  is then totally even.

If  $F'/F$  is a finite extension and  $\mathbb{N}_{F'/F}$  is the corresponding norm we will sometimes denote  $\psi$  and its composition with  $\mathbb{N}_{F'/F}$  by the same symbol, or sometimes by  $\psi_{F'}$ . We will also allow ourselves to use the isomorphism of local and global class field theory to identify characters of  $G_F$  and of the idele class group in the global case and characters of the Weil group  $W_F$  and of  $F^*$  in the local case.

## 2. DEFORMATION RINGS: THE GENERAL FRAMEWORK

We use the method of Kisin in [36] to define and analyse the structure of some local deformation rings.

We let  $p$  be a rational prime. Let  $K$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and call  $\mathcal{O}$  the ring of integers of  $K$ . Let  $\pi$  be a uniformizer of  $\mathcal{O}$  and let  $\mathbb{F}$  be the residue field.

### 2.1. Liftings and deformations of representations of profinite groups.

Let  $G$  be a profinite group satisfying the  $p$ -finiteness property 1.1. of [33], *i.e.* for any open subgroup  $G'$  of  $G$ , there is only finitely many continuous morphisms from  $G'$  to  $\mathbb{Z}/p\mathbb{Z}$ . Let  $d \geq 1$  be an integer and  $\bar{\rho} : G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_d(\mathbb{F})$  be a continuous representation. In this paragraph, we compare lifts and deformations of  $\bar{\rho}$ . This paragraph is not used in our proof of modularity results, but the link between the two points of view seems to us interesting to be spelled out.

Denote by  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  the category whose objects are complete, Noetherian, local  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebras, with a fixed isomorphism of the residue field to  $\mathbb{F}$ , and whose maps are local homomorphisms that are compatible with the fixed isomorphism of residue fields.

If  $A$  is such an  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra, a *lift*  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  is a continuous morphism  $G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_d(A)$  such that its reduction  $G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_d(\mathbb{F})$  is  $\bar{\rho}$ . One defines in a obvious way a functor  $\mathcal{D}^\square : \mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}} \rightarrow \mathrm{SETS}$  such that  $\mathcal{D}^\square(A)$  is the set of lifts  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_d(A)$ . By a theorem of Grothendieck (18 of [33]), the functor  $\mathcal{D}^\square$  is representable by a  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra that we note  $R^\square$ . We note  $\rho_{\mathrm{univ}}^\square : G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_d(R^\square)$  the universal lift. The relative tangent space is the  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space of 1-cocycles  $Z^1(G, \mathrm{Ad})$  where  $\mathrm{Ad}$  is the adjoint representation of  $\bar{\rho}$ . For each  $g \in G$ , the entries of the matrix  $\rho_{\mathrm{univ}}^\square(g)$  are functions in  $R^\square$ : these functions generate  $R^\square$  as follows from the description of the tangent space.

A *deformation* of  $\bar{\rho}$  is an equivalence set of lifts, two lifts being equivalent if they are conjugate by a matrix of the kernel  $\mathrm{GL}_d(A)_1$  of the morphism  $\mathrm{GL}_d(A) \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_d(\mathbb{F})$ . We note  $A \mapsto \mathcal{D}(A)$  the functor of deformations of  $\bar{\rho}$ . We also call a lift a *framed deformation*. One has a natural morphism of functors  $\mathcal{D}^\square \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  and a natural action of  $(\mathrm{GL}_d)_1$  on  $\mathcal{D}^\square$ . For each  $A$ ,  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  is identified with the set of orbits of  $\mathrm{GL}_d(A)_1$  in  $\mathcal{D}^\square(A)$ .

The functor  $\mathcal{D}$  has a hull that is unique up to isomorphism. More precisely, there is a  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  algebra  $R$  and a versal deformation  $\rho_{\mathrm{vers}} : G_F \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(R)$ .

Let  $\mathcal{F}_R$  be the functor represented by  $R$ , *i.e.*  $\mathcal{F}_R(A)$  is the set of morphisms of  $R$  to  $A$  in  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ . One has a natural morphism of functors  $\mathcal{F}_R \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  which is smooth. For each  $A$  and each deformation  $\rho \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ , one has a point  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_R(A)$  such that  $\rho$  is isomorphic to the compositum of  $\rho_{\text{vers}} : G \rightarrow \text{GL}_d(R)$  with the morphism  $\text{GL}_d(R) \rightarrow \text{GL}_d(A)$  induced by  $\xi$ . Furthermore, if  $A = \mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]/\varepsilon^2$  is the dual numbers algebra, then  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  is isomorphic as an  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space to the (relative or reduced) tangent space of  $R$ , *i.e.* to the  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}}(\mathfrak{M}/\mathfrak{M}^2, \mathbb{F})$ , where  $\mathfrak{M}$  is the maximal ideal of  $R$ . We express this by saying that  $R$  is universal for lifts to dual numbers. The relative tangent space is naturally isomorphic to the  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space  $H^1(G, \text{Ad})$ .

Let us apply the versal property to the deformation defined by the universal deformation  $\rho_{\text{univ}}^{\square}$  in  $\mathcal{D}(R^{\square})$ . One gets a point  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_R(R^{\square})$ . It defines a morphism of functors  $f_{\xi} : \mathcal{D}^{\square} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_R$  such that the image of  $\text{id}_{R^{\square}}$  in  $\mathcal{F}_R(R^{\square})$  is  $\xi$ . As  $\text{id}_{R^{\square}}$  is the point defined by  $\rho_{\text{univ}}^{\square}$ , one sees that the compositum of  $f_{\xi}$  with the natural functor  $\mathcal{F}_R \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  is the natural functor  $\mathcal{D}^{\square} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ .

**Proposition 2.1.** *The morphism of functors  $f_{\xi} : \mathcal{D}^{\square} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_R$  is smooth. The morphism  $\xi : R \rightarrow R^{\square}$  is formally smooth of dimension  $d^2 - \dim(H^0(G, \text{Ad}))$ .*

*Proof.* We have to prove that if  $A$  is Artinian object in  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  which is a small extension of  $\overline{A}$ , then:

$$\mathcal{D}^{\square}(A) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_R(A) \times_{\mathcal{F}_R(\overline{A})} \mathcal{D}^{\square}(\overline{A})$$

is surjective. Recall that  $A \rightarrow \overline{A}$  being small means that the morphism of  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras is surjective with principal kernel  $I$  such that  $\mathfrak{M}_A I = (0)$ , where  $\mathfrak{M}_A$  is the maximal ideal of  $A$ .

Let us first prove that  $\mathcal{D}^{\square}(A) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_R(A)$  is surjective. Let us choose a representative for  $\rho_{\text{vers}}$ . It defines a point in  $\mathcal{D}^{\square}(R)$  *i.e.* a morphism  $R^{\square} \rightarrow R$ . Let  $Z^1(G, \text{Ad})$  be the  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space of 1-cocycles. The morphism  $R^{\square} \rightarrow R$  induces on tangent spaces a  $\mathbb{F}$ -linear morphism  $H^1(G, \text{Ad}) \rightarrow Z^1(G, \text{Ad})$  which is a section of the natural morphism. The morphism  $\xi$  induces on tangent spaces the natural projection  $Z^1(G, \text{Ad}) \rightarrow H^1(G, \text{Ad})$ . So one sees that the compositum  $R \rightarrow R^{\square} \rightarrow R$  induces isomorphisms on tangent and cotangent spaces. It induces a surjective endomorphism of  $R/\mathfrak{M}^n$  for each integer  $n$ , hence an automorphism of  $R/\mathfrak{M}^n$ , and hence it is an automorphism of  $R$  that we note  $a$ . If we compose  $R^{\square} \rightarrow R$  with  $a^{-1}$ , we obtain a section of  $\xi$ . The existence of this section implies that  $\mathcal{D}^{\square}(A) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_R(A)$  is surjective.

Let  $x_A \in \mathcal{F}_R(A)$  and  $x_{\overline{A}}^{\square} \in \mathcal{D}^{\square}(\overline{A})$  having the same image in  $\mathcal{F}_R(\overline{A})$ . Let us prove that they come from a  $z \in \mathcal{D}^{\square}(A)$ . We just proved that there exists  $y \in \mathcal{D}^{\square}(A)$  lifting  $x_A$ . The image  $\overline{y}$  of  $y$  in  $\mathcal{D}^{\square}(\overline{A})$  and  $x_{\overline{A}}^{\square}$  have the same images in  $\mathcal{D}(\overline{A})$ . So there exists  $\overline{g} \in \text{GL}_d(\overline{A})_1$  such that  $x_{\overline{A}}^{\square} = g\overline{y}$ . Lifting  $\overline{g}$  to  $g \in \text{GL}_d(A)_1$ , one gets  $\tilde{z} = gy \in \mathcal{D}^{\square}(A)$  which is a lift of  $x_{\overline{A}}^{\square}$ . As  $x_A$  and  $f_{\xi}(\tilde{z})$  have the same image in  $\mathcal{F}_R(\overline{A})$ , there exists  $\delta \in I \otimes_{\mathbb{F}} H^1(G, \text{Ad})$

such that  $f_\xi(\tilde{z}) = x_A + \delta$ . Let  $\hat{\delta}$  be a lift of  $\delta$  in  $I \otimes_{\mathbb{F}} Z^1(G, \text{Ad})$ . One has  $f_\xi(\tilde{z} - \hat{\delta}) = x_A$  and the image of  $z := \tilde{z} - \hat{\delta}$  in  $\mathcal{D}^\square(\bar{A})$  is  $x_A^\square$ . This proves the smoothness.

As  $\xi$  is formally smooth, the relative dimension of  $\xi$  is the dimension of the relative tangent space, *i.e.* the dimension of the 1-coboundaries  $B^1(G, \text{Ad})$ , which is  $d^2 - \dim(H^0(G, \text{Ad}))$ . This proves the proposition.  $\square$

Let  $X$  be a deformation condition as in 18 of [33]. The deformations that satisfy this condition define a subfunctor  $\mathcal{D}_X \subset \mathcal{D}$  which is relatively representable. Let  $\mathcal{F}_{R,X}$  be the subfunctor of  $\mathcal{F}_R$  defined by  $\mathcal{F}_{R,X} = \mathcal{F}_R \times_{\mathcal{D}} \mathcal{D}_X$ . For each  $A$ ,  $\mathcal{F}_{R,X}(A)$  is the inverse image of  $\mathcal{D}_X(A)$  in  $\mathcal{F}_R(A)$ . The functor  $\mathcal{F}_{R,X}$  is represented by a quotient  $\bar{R}_X$  of  $R$ . In the same way, let  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$  be the subfunctor of framed deformations with condition  $X$  *i.e.*  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square(A)$  is the inverse image of  $\mathcal{D}_X(A)$  in  $\mathcal{D}^\square(A)$ . One sees that  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$  is represented by a quotient  $\bar{R}_X^\square$  of  $R^\square$ . By restriction to  $\mathcal{F}_{R,X}$ , the proposition implies that  $\bar{R}_X \rightarrow \bar{R}_X^\square$  is also formally smooth of dimension  $d^2 - \dim(H^0(G, \text{Ad}))$ .

**2.2. Points and tensor products of  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  algebras.** We will need the following certainly well-known proposition.

**Proposition 2.2.** *i) Let  $R$  be a flat  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra. Then, there exist a finite extension  $K'$  of  $K$  such that  $R$  has a point with values in the ring of integers of  $K'$ . Every maximal ideal of  $R[1/p]$  is the image of the generic point of a local morphism  $:\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}') \rightarrow \text{Spec}(R)$  over  $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$ .*

*ii) Let  $I$  be a finite set and  $R_i$ ,  $i \in I$ , be  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras which are flat, have a point with values in  $\mathcal{O}$ , are domains, and are such that the  $R_i[1/p]$  are regular. Then the completed tensor product of the  $R_i$  satisfies the same properties.*

*Proof.* Let us prove i).

Let  $d$  be the dimension of the special fiber  $R/\pi R$  of  $R$ . By flatness, the absolute dimension of  $R$  is  $d + 1$ . Let  $\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_d$  be a system of parameters of  $R/\pi R$  and let  $x_1, \dots, x_d$  be elements of  $R$  which reduces to  $\bar{x}_1, \dots, \bar{x}_d$ . The elements  $\pi, x_1, \dots, x_d$  form a system of parameters of  $R$ . Let  $R'$  be  $R/(x_1, \dots, x_d)$ . It is of dimension 1. Let  $Q$  be a minimal prime ideal of  $R'$  such that  $R'/Q$  is of dimension 1. As  $R'/(Q, \pi)$  is of finite length, and  $R'/Q$  is separate and complete for the  $\pi$ -adic topology and is of dimension 1,  $R'/Q$  is a finitely generated  $\mathcal{O}$ -module which is not of finite length. It is finite as an  $\mathcal{O}$ -module and has a non-empty generic fiber. Its normalization is the ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}'$  of a finite extension of  $K$ . We see that  $R$  has a point with values in  $\mathcal{O}'$ .

Let  $Q$  be a maximal ideal of  $R[1/p]$  and let  $Q_R = Q \cap R$ . The  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $R/Q_R$  is flat. By what we just proved, it has a point  $\xi$  with values in  $\mathcal{O}'$  for  $K'$  a finite extension of  $K$ . The image of the generic point of  $\xi$  is  $Q$ , as  $Q$  is maximal. This finishes the proof of i).

Let us prove ii). Let  $\hat{R}$  be the complete tensor product of the  $R_i$ . As the residue fields of the  $R_i$  are isomorphic to  $\mathbb{F}$ , one easily sees that  $\hat{R}$  is a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ . Let, for each  $i$ ,  $\xi_i : R_i \rightarrow \mathcal{O}$  a point of  $R_i$  with values in  $\mathcal{O}$ . Let  $P_i$  be the kernel of  $\xi_i$ . Let  $\xi$  and  $P$  be the point  $\prod_i \xi_i$  and the ideal defining it. Let  $S$  be the completion of  $(\otimes_i R_i)[1/p]$  at  $\xi[1/p]$ . It is isomorphic to  $S = K[[X_1, \dots, X_d]]$  with  $d = \sum_i d_i$ ,  $d_i$  being the relative dimension of  $R_i$ . The ring  $R_i$  is complete for the  $P_i$  topology. It follows from a theorem of Chevalley (th. 13 chapter 8 5 of [58]) that the  $P_i$  topology on  $R_i$  is the same as the topology defined by the  $\widetilde{P}_i^n$ , where  $\widetilde{P}_i^n = P_i^n[1/p] \cap R_i$ . As  $\otimes_i R_i / \widetilde{P}_i^n$  injects in  $\otimes_i R_i / P_i^n[1/p]$  for all  $n$ , we see that  $\hat{R}$  injects in  $S$ . This implies that  $\hat{R}$  is a domain. By i), the maximal ideals of  $\hat{R}[1/p]$  correspond to points of the  $R_i$  with values in the ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}'$  of a finite extension  $K'$  of  $K$ . The completion of  $\hat{R}[1/p]$  at such a point is a power series ring  $K'[[X_1, \dots, X_d]]$ . This proves that  $\hat{R}[1/p]$  is regular (prop. 28.M. of [34]).  $\square$

The next proposition shows that the points with values in the rings of integers  $\mathcal{O}'$  of finite extensions of  $K$  determine a flat and reduced quotient of a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  algebra.

**Corollary 2.3.** *Let  $R$  be a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra and  $R'$  be a quotient of  $R$  which is flat and reduced. Let  $I$  be the kernel of the map  $R \rightarrow R'$ . Then  $I$  is the intersection of the kernels of the local  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebras morphisms  $R \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$  which factor through  $R'$ .*

*Proof.* Let us call  $f$  the map  $R \rightarrow R'$  and  $I' \subset R'$  the intersection of the morphisms  $R' \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$ . We have  $I = f^{-1}(I')$ , so we have to prove that  $I' = (0)$ . As  $R'$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , this is equivalent to  $I'[1/p] = (0)$ . As  $R'$  is noetherian and  $p$  belongs to the radical of  $R'$ ,  $R'[1/p]$  is a Jacobson ring (cor. 10.5.8. of EGA 4 part 3). As  $R'[1/p]$  is reduced, it then follows from the i) of the proposition that  $I'[1/p] = (0)$ .  $\square$

**2.3. Inertia-rigid deformations.** The present paragraph will be applied to deformations of representations of local Galois groups with finite and fixed restriction to inertia.

Let  $G$  be a profinite group with  $I \subset G$  a finite normal subgroup such that the quotient  $G/I$  is isomorphic to the free rank one profinite group. Let  $F \in G$  such that the image of  $F$  in  $G/I$  is a generator of  $G/I$ .

Let  $\bar{\rho} : G \rightarrow \text{GL}_d(\mathbb{F})$  be a continuous representation. We fix a lift  $\rho_0 : G \rightarrow \text{GL}(\mathcal{O})$  of  $\bar{\rho}$ . Let  $\phi : G \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  be the determinant of  $\rho_0$ .

Let  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi}$  be the affine  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme of finite type whose points with values in a  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra  $A$  is the following data:

- DATA : a morphism  $\rho_I$  of  $I$  to  $\text{GL}_d(A)$ , an element  $f \in \text{GL}_d(A)$  which normalizes  $\rho_I(I)$  and such that  $\text{int}(f)(\rho_I(\tau)) = \rho_I(\text{int}(F)(\tau))$  for  $\tau \in I$ ,  $\det(\rho_I) = \phi|_I$  and  $\det(f) = \phi(F)$ .

Let  $|I|$  be the cardinality of  $I$ . The map from  $\mathcal{M}_\phi$  to  $(\mathrm{GL}_d)^{|I|+1}$  which associates to such a DATA the  $\rho_I(\tau)$  with  $\tau \in I$  and  $f$  is a closed immersion. The equations are given by the multiplication table of  $I$ , the action of  $\mathrm{int}(F)$  on  $I$ , and the condition that the determinant is  $\phi$ .

Let  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}$  be the closed subscheme of  $\mathcal{M}_\phi$  given by imposing the equality of the characteristic polynomials  $P_{\rho_I(\tau)} = P_{\rho_0(\tau)}$  for all  $\tau \in I$ . Let us denote by  $A_*$  the affine algebra of  $\mathcal{M}_*$ . We have a universal DATA with values in  $A_{\phi,0}$ . Let  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$  be the closed subscheme of  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}$  whose affine algebra is the quotient of  $A_{\phi,0}$  by its  $p$ -torsion.

**Lemma 2.4.** *Let  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$  be the point of  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}$  defined by  $\bar{\rho}$ . Then,  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$  is a point of  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$ .*

*Proof.* The representation  $\rho_0$  defines a point  $\xi_0 \in \mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}(\mathcal{O})$ . This point factorizes through  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$ . The image of the closed point of  $\mathrm{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$  is  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$  and lies in  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$ .  $\square$

Let  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  be the completion of  $A_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$  relatively to the maximal ideal defined by  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$ . It is a faithfully flat local  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra ; we still denote by  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$  this closed point. The residue field of  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}}$  is  $\mathbb{F}$ . So we see that  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  is an object of  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ .

**Proposition 2.5.** *Each irreducible component of  $\mathrm{Spec}(\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square)$  is faithfully flat of absolute dimension  $d^2$  ;  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square[1/p]$  is regular.*

*Proof.* Let us prove first that the generic fiber  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  is smooth over  $K$  of dimension  $d^2 - 1$ . Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be the commutant of  $\rho_{0|I}$ . Let  $C^*$  be the multiplicative group of  $K \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{C}$  and  $C_1^*$  be the subgroup of  $C^*$  of elements of determinant 1. We also view  $C^*$  and  $C_1^*$  as algebraic groups over  $K$ . Let  $M_I$  be the scheme over  $K$  that parametrizes the morphisms of  $I$  to  $(\mathrm{GL}_d)_K$  that are conjugate to  $\rho_{0|I}$ . It is isomorphic to  $(\mathrm{GL}_d)_K/C^*$ . It is smooth of dimension  $d^2 - \dim(C^*)$ . If we forget  $F$ , we get a map of  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  to  $M_I$ ; this map makes  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  a  $M_I$  torsor under  $C_1^*$ . It follows that  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  is smooth of dimension  $d^2 - \dim(C^*) + \dim(C_1^*)$ . As the homotheties are in  $C^*$ , we have  $\dim(C^*) = \dim(C_1^*) + 1$ , and the relative dimension of  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  is  $d^2 - 1$ .

As, by Grothendieck, the completion morphism is regular (th. 79 of [34]) and  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  is smooth over  $K$ ,  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square[1/p]$  is regular. As  $\mathcal{M}_{\phi,0}[1/p]$  is smooth of relative dimension  $d^2 - 1$ , each of its irreducible component has dimension  $d^2 - 1$ . By faithful flatness, it follows that each irreducible component of  $A_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$  has absolute dimension  $d^2$ . It follows from th. 31.6. of [35] that  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  is equidimensional, and each of its irreducible components is of absolute dimension  $d^2$ .  $\square$

The tautological DATA with values in  $A_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}$  extends to a morphism of  $G$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_d(\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square)$  as  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  is a projective limit of artinian  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebras. It is a lift of  $\bar{\rho}$ . We call it  $\rho_X$ .

Let  $\mathcal{O}'$  be the ring of integers of a finite extension  $K'$  of the field of fractions  $K$  of  $\mathcal{O}$ , and let  $\xi$  be a local morphism of  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  to  $\mathcal{O}'$ . Composing  $\rho_X$  with the morphism from  $\mathrm{GL}_d(\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square)$  to  $\mathrm{GL}_d(\mathcal{O}')$ , we get a lift  $\rho_\xi$  of  $\bar{\rho} \otimes \mathbb{F}'$  with values in  $\mathrm{GL}_d(\mathcal{O}')$ .

**Proposition 2.6.** *The lifts  $\rho_\xi$  are exactly the lifts  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  with values in  $\mathrm{GL}_d(\mathcal{O}')$  which have determinant  $\phi$  and are such that the restriction of  $\rho \otimes K'$  to  $I$  is conjugate to  $(\rho_0)|_I \otimes K'$ .*

*Proof.* The proposition follows from the fact that the isomorphism classes of representations of the finite group  $I$  with values in  $\mathrm{GL}_d(K')$  are determined by their characters. □

**Remark.** By corollary 2.3, the proposition characterises  $\overline{R}_{\phi,0,\mathfrak{fl}}^\square$  as a quotient of the universal ring  $\overline{R}^\square$  for lifts of  $\bar{\rho}$ .

**2.4. Resolutions of framed deformations.** Let  $G$ ,  $\bar{\rho}$  and  $R^\square$  as in 2.1. Let  $\overline{R}_X^\square$  be a non-trivial quotient of  $R^\square$  by an ideal which is stable by the action of  $(\mathrm{GL}_d)_1$ . As in the last paragraph of 2.1, this defines the subfunctor  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$  of framed deformations satisfying the condition  $X$ .

We will call a *smooth resolution* of  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$  the following data.

- 1) A flat  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme  $\mathcal{R}$ , with an  $\mathcal{O}$ -morphism  $f : \mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(\overline{R}_X^\square)$ ,

We ask that :

- i)  $f$  is proper surjective and with injective structural morphism :  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec}(\overline{R}_X^\square)} \rightarrow f_*(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$ .
- ii)  $\mathcal{R}[1/p] \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(R^\square)[1/p]$  is a closed immersion.
- iii) the inverse image  $\mathcal{Y} \subset \mathcal{R}$  of the closed point of  $\mathrm{Spec}(\overline{R}_X^\square)$  is geometrically connected ;
- 2) A smooth algebraization of  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}$ . By this we mean that there is a  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme  $\mathcal{R}_0$  which is smooth of finite type and a subscheme  $\mathcal{Y}_0$  of  $\mathcal{R}_0$  with the following property. There is an  $\mathcal{O}$ -morphism  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_0$  which sends  $\mathcal{Y}$  to  $\mathcal{Y}_0$  and induces an isomorphism of formal schemes between the completions of  $\mathcal{R}$  and  $\mathcal{R}_0$  along  $\mathcal{Y}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}_0$  respectively.

**Remark :** The property i) implies that  $\mathrm{Spec}(\overline{R}_X^\square)$  is the scheme theoretical closure of  $\mathcal{R}$  in  $\mathrm{Spec}(R^\square)$ . As  $\mathcal{R}$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , it follows that  $\overline{R}_X^\square$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ . The functor  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$  and its resolution are determined by the morphism  $f : \mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathrm{Spec}(R^\square)$ . The last part of the following proposition shows that one may think points of  $\mathcal{R}$  that specialize in  $\mathcal{Y}$  as datas that define lifts of  $\bar{\rho}$  and that the lifts that comes from  $\mathcal{R}$  in this way are the lifts that satisfy the condition  $X$ .

**Proposition 2.7.** *Let  $X$  be as above a condition on deformations of  $\bar{\rho}$  and and let  $\mathcal{R}$  be a smooth resolution of  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square$ . Then  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is a domain,  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p]$  is regular and the relative dimension of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  over  $\mathcal{O}$  is the same as the relative dimension of  $\mathcal{R}$  over  $\mathcal{O}$ . Let  $\bar{\mathcal{O}}$  be the ring of integers of an algebraic closure of  $\mathcal{O}$ , and let  $\mathcal{R}(\bar{\mathcal{O}})_c$  be the points that send  $\mathcal{Y}$  to the closed point of  $\bar{\mathcal{O}}$ . Then, the set of framed deformations  $\mathcal{D}_X^\square(\bar{\mathcal{O}})$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  with values in  $\bar{\mathcal{O}}$  that satisfies the condition  $X$  is the image of  $\mathcal{R}(\bar{\mathcal{O}})_c$  in  $\mathcal{D}^\square(\bar{\mathcal{O}})$ .*

*Proof.* Let us first prove that  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is a domain. Let  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})) \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square)$  be the Stein factorization of  $f$ . The morphism  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  is finite. It is injective as  $f$  is injective for structural sheaves. It follows that  $\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  is semi-local. As  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is complete,  $\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  is also complete. The maximal ideals of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  are in the image of the inverse image  $\mathcal{Y}$  of the closed point of  $\text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square)$  in  $\mathcal{R}$ . As  $\mathcal{Y}$  is connected, we see that  $\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  is local. Besides, by the theorem of formal functions, it is the ring of global sections of the completion  $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}$  of  $\mathcal{R}$  along  $\mathcal{Y}$ . By 2), this formal scheme is isomorphic to the completion of the smooth  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme  $\mathcal{R}_0$ . It follows that  $\Gamma(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}}) = \Gamma(\widehat{\mathcal{R}}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{R}}})$  is normal. As it is a local ring, it is a domain. As  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  injects in it,  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is a domain.

Let us prove that the relative dimension of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  over  $\mathcal{O}$  is the same as the relative dimension of  $\mathcal{R}$  over  $\mathcal{O}$ . The morphism  $f$  induces an isomorphism of  $\mathcal{R}[1/p]$  to  $\text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p])$ . As  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , the relative dimension of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  over  $\mathcal{O}$  is the same as the dimension of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p]$ . It is the dimension of  $\mathcal{R}$  over  $\mathcal{O}$ .

Let us prove that  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p]$  is regular. Let  $\varphi \in \mathcal{R}$ . Let  $V(\varphi)$  be its closure in  $\mathcal{R}$ . By the proper map  $f$ ,  $V(\varphi)$  maps onto a closed subset of  $\text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square)$ . As  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  is local,  $f(V(\varphi))$  contains the closed point, and  $V(\varphi)$  non trivially intersects  $\mathcal{Y}$ . Let  $Q \in \mathcal{Y} \cap V(\varphi)$ , and let  $\mathcal{U} \subset \mathcal{R}$  be an affine open set containing  $Q$ . We see that  $\varphi \in \mathcal{U}$ . Furthermore, as  $Q \in V(\varphi) \cap \mathcal{U} \cap \mathcal{Y}$ ,  $\varphi$  belongs to the image of the map from the spectrum of the completion  $\Gamma(\mathcal{U} \cap \mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{R}}})$  of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  along  $\mathcal{U} \cap \mathcal{Y}$  to the spectrum of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{R}})$  (24.B of [34]). Let  $\hat{\varphi}$  in the spectrum of  $\Gamma(\mathcal{U} \cap \mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{R}}})$  mapping to  $\varphi$ . As  $\mathcal{R}_0$  is smooth over  $\mathcal{O}$ ,  $\Gamma(\mathcal{U} \cap \mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{O}_{\widehat{\mathcal{R}}})$  is regular over  $\mathcal{O}$ . As the map from the local ring of  $\mathcal{R}$  at  $\varphi$  to the local ring of  $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}$  at  $\hat{\varphi}$  is faithfully flat, it follows that the localization of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p]$  at  $\varphi$  is regular (lemma 33.B of [34]). As this is true for all  $\varphi \in \text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p])$ , we have proved that  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square[1/p]$  is regular.

Let us prove the description of the points of  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square$  given in the statement of the proposition. The map  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square)$  is dominant and proper, so it is surjective. Let  $\mathcal{O}'$  be the ring of integers of a finite extension  $K'$  of the field of fractions  $K$  of  $\mathcal{O}$ . Let  $\xi : \text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}') \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\bar{\mathcal{R}}_X^\square)$  be a local homomorphism. Let  $\xi_\eta$  be the generic fiber of  $\xi$ . The fiber in  $\mathcal{R}$  of  $\xi_\eta$  is

non-empty. By the Nullstellensatz, there is a finite extension  $K''$  of  $K'$  and a point  $y_\eta$  of  $\mathcal{R}$  with values in  $K''$  lifting  $\xi_\eta$ . By properness,  $y_\eta$  extends to a point of  $\mathcal{R}$  with values in the ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}''$  of  $K''$ . The closed point of  $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}'')$  has image in  $\mathcal{Y}$ . This ends the proof of the proposition.  $\square$

### 3. STRUCTURE OF CERTAIN LOCAL DEFORMATION RINGS

In this section,  $\mathbb{F}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}$ ,  $K$  and  $\pi$  are as in the previous one. In particular,  $\mathbb{F}$  is a finite field of characteristic  $p$ . Let  $q$  be a prime. Consider a local field  $F_v$ , finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_q$ , with  $D_v = \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_q}/F_v)$ , and a continuous representation  $\bar{\rho}_v : D_v \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ .

In results below about presentations of deformation rings (see Section 4) and  $R = \mathbb{T}$  theorems (see Proposition 8.2 in Section 8.1), we need information about certain local deformation rings  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  arising from framed deformations of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  which satisfy prescribed conditions  $X_v$  including fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p$ . In the theorem below, we state the needed information for  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  that arises from prescribed conditions that we refer to by a name, and which is explained when we treat the different cases. The morphisms  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$ , with  $\mathcal{O}'$  the ring of integers of a finite extension  $K'$  of  $K$ , correspond to liftings which satisfy the prescribed conditions.

**Theorem 3.1.** *We make the assumption that, when  $v$  is above  $p$ ,  $F_v$  is unramified over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and, if furthermore  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is irreducible,  $F_v$  is  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ .*

*The rings  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  have the following properties:*

- *$v = \infty$ , odd deformations :  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension 2, and  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular.*
- *$v$  above  $p$ , low weight crystalline deformations, semistable weight 2 deformations, weight 2 deformations crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{nr}(\mu_p)$ :  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension  $3 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ , and  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular.*
- *$v$  a finite place not above  $p$  and semistable deformations:  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , of relative dimension 3, and  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular.*
- *$v$  a finite place not above  $p$ , inertia-rigid deformations:  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , with each component of relative dimension 3, and  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular.*

*Thus in particular by Proposition 2.2 we know in each of the cases that  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  has points with values in the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ .*

**Remark:** In fact in all cases considered in the theorem, the local deformation rings turn out to be domains. As the calculations to prove this are more elaborate, and we do not need this finer information, we content ourselves with proving the theorem. ??We stress that in the definitions below, we have to make some choices to guarantee that  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain. When  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p$

and  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is unramified non scalar, we choose one of the two characters and consider ordinary lifts with unramified quotient reducing to the eigenspace for this eigenvalue (3.6). When  $p = 2$  and we are in the  $v$  above  $p$  semistable weight 2 case (3.2.6) or in the  $v$  not above  $p$  twist of semistable case (3.3.4), we have to choose the character  $\gamma_v$ ??

The proof of the theorem will take up the rest of the section.

In Sections 4 and 8.1, we will have a totally real number field  $F$ , a representation  $\bar{\rho} : G_F \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  and a finite set  $S$  of places of  $F$ , containing all the infinite places and those above  $p$ . For  $v \in S$   $F_v$  will be the completion of  $F$  at  $v$  and  $\bar{\rho}_v$  the restriction of  $\bar{\rho}$  to the decomposition group  $D_v$ . For each  $v \in S$

We will need the following proposition.

**Proposition 3.2.** *Let us suppose that the conditions  $X_v$  are one of those of Theorem 3.1. After possibly replacing  $\mathcal{O}$  by the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $K$ , we have :*

- (i) *the completed tensor product  $\bar{R}^{\square, \mathrm{loc}, \psi} := \hat{\otimes}_{v \in S} \bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , each of his component is of relative dimension  $3|S|$ , and  $\bar{R}^{\square, \mathrm{loc}, \psi}[1/p]$  is regular ;*
- (ii) *if further for finite places in  $S$  not above  $p$  the corresponding deformation problem considered is of semistable type then it is also a domain.*

*Proof.* The proposition follows from the proposition of section 2.2 and from Theorem 3.1, noticing that the part of the tensor product coming from infinite places contributes  $2[F : \mathbb{Q}]$  to the relative dimension and the part above  $p$  contributes  $3|S_p| + [F : \mathbb{Q}]$ , where  $S_p$  is the number of places of  $F$  above  $p$ .  $\square$

In the next paragraphs, we will denote by  $V$  a free  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of rank  $d$  and for  $A$  an  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra, we write  $V_A$  for  $A \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} V$ ;  $V_*$  will be the underlying space of the lifts of  $\bar{\rho}_v$ . We will call  $\bar{e}_1, \bar{e}_2$  a basis of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ , and  $e_1, e_2$  a lift of this basis.

**3.1. The case  $v = \infty$ .** We recall that our notation for  $\mathrm{Gal}(\mathbb{C}/\mathbb{R})$  is  $D_{\infty}$  and that  $c$  is the complex conjugation. We give ourselves  $\bar{\rho}_{\infty} : D_{\infty} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_V = \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ . We suppose that  $\bar{\rho}$  is odd *i.e.*  $\det(\bar{\rho}(c)) = -1$ .

**Proposition 3.3.** *There is a flat and reduced  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$  algebra  $\bar{R}_{\infty}^{\square, \psi}$  which classifies (in the sense of proposition 2.3) the odd lifts of  $\bar{\rho}_{\infty}$ . If  $\bar{\rho}(c) \neq \mathrm{id}$  (it is always the case if  $p \neq 2$ ),  $\bar{R}_{\infty}^{\square, \psi}$  is formally smooth of relative dimension 2. If  $p = 2$  and  $\bar{\rho}(c) = \mathrm{id}$ ,  $\bar{R}_{\infty}^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain of relative dimension 2 with regular generic fiber.*

*Proof.* We will see that the ring  $\bar{R}_{\infty}^{\square, \psi}$  is the completion of the ring of functions of the affine scheme of  $2 \times 2$  matrices of characteristic polynomial

$X^2 - 1$  at the point defined by  $\bar{\rho}_\infty$ . We surely could give a shorter proof of the proposition using this. We give a proof using resolutions (Section 2.4) to show how it works. Let  $\bar{M} = \bar{\rho}(c) \in \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ .

If  $p \neq 2$ , let  $M \in \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  be a lift of  $\bar{M}$  with characteristic polynomial  $X^2 - 1$ . We have a decomposition :  $V = L_1 \oplus L_2$  with  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  lines that are the eigenspaces for  $M$  for eigenvalues 1 and  $-1$  respectively. Let  $D^*$  be the  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme of diagonal matrices relatively to this decomposition. The quotient  $\text{GL}_2/D^*$  is isomorphic to the open subset of  $\mathbb{P}_1 \times \mathbb{P}_1$  which is the complement of the diagonal. It is smooth of relative dimension 2. The matrix  $\bar{M}$  defines a closed point  $\xi_{\bar{M}}$  of  $\text{GL}_2/D^*$ . The  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra  $\bar{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}$  is the completion of the local ring of  $\text{GL}_2/D^*$  at this point.

Let  $p = 2$ . Let us construct a smooth resolution which is an isomorphism if  $\bar{M}$  is not the identity.

Let  $\mathcal{M}_2$  be the  $\mathcal{O}$ -scheme which represents linear automorphisms of  $V$  whose square is id and  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  be its closed subscheme which represents those whose characteristic polynomial is  $X^2 - 1$ . The matrix  $\bar{M}$  defines a point  $\xi_{\bar{M}} \in \mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)(\mathbb{F})$ . We can choose the basis  $\bar{e}_1, \bar{e}_2$  of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  such that  $\bar{M}$  is either id or :

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The universal ring for framed deformations  $R_\infty^{\square}$  is the completion of the local ring of  $\mathcal{M}_2$  at  $\xi_{\bar{M}}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{R}_0$  be the closed subscheme of  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1) \times_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathbb{P}_1)_{\mathcal{O}}$  which represents pairs  $(M, L)$ , where  $M \in \mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  and  $L$  a submodule of  $V$  such that  $V/L$  is a locally free module of rank 1 ; we furthermore ask that  $M(L) = L$  and that  $M$  acts as id on  $L$ .

The first projection  $f_1$  is projective. Let us prove that it induces an isomorphism of the open subschemes of  $\mathcal{R}_0$  and  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  where  $M \neq \text{id}$ . We have to see that, if  $A$  a local  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra with residue field  $k(A)$ , and if  $M_A \in \mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)(A)$  is such that the image  $M_{k(A)}$  of  $M_A$  in  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)(k(A))$  is not the identity, there exists a unique line  $L$  in  $V_A$  such that  $M_A$  acts as identity on  $L$ . This follows by elementary linear algebra from  $\det(M_A - \text{id}) = 0$  and  $\text{rank}(M_{k(A)} - \text{id}) = 1$ .

The only point of  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  such that  $M = \text{id}$  is the identity in the special fiber ( $M = \text{id}$  implies that  $\det(M) = 1 = -1$ ). We see that  $f_1$  induces an isomorphism of the generic fibers and above the complement of identity in the special fiber. It contracts  $\text{id} \times \mathbb{P}_1$  in the special fiber to the point  $\text{id} \in \mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)(\mathbb{F})$ . We call  $f_0$  the morphism from  $\mathcal{R}_0$  to  $\mathcal{M}_2$  which is the compositum of the first projection and the closed immersion of  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  in  $\mathcal{M}_2$ . The second projection makes  $\mathcal{R}_0$  a torsor on  $\mathbb{P}_1$  under  $\text{Hom}(V/L, L)$ . We see that  $\mathcal{R}_0$  is smooth over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension 2.

We claim that the scheme theoretical image of  $f_0$  is  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$ . This is because  $f_1$  is surjective being proper with dense image and  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  is

integral (it is the quadric of equation  $X_{11}^2 + X_{12}X_{21} = 1$ ,  $X_{ij}$  being the entries of  $M$ ). We define  $\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}$  as the completion of the local ring of  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  at  $\xi_{\overline{M}}$ . We define  $\mathcal{R}$  and  $f$  as the base change by  $\text{Spec}(\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}) \rightarrow \text{Spec}(R_0^\square)$  of  $\mathcal{R}_0$  and  $f_0$ .

If  $\overline{M} \neq \text{id}$ ,  $\xi_{\overline{M}}$  belongs to the open subscheme of  $\mathcal{M}(X^2 - 1)$  above which  $f_0$  is an isomorphism and  $\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}$  is formally smooth of dimension 2 over  $\mathcal{O}$ .

Let us suppose that  $\overline{M} = \text{id}$  and let us check that we get a smooth resolution as defined in section 2.4. First,  $\text{Spec}(\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}) \rightarrow R^\square$  is obviously  $\text{GL}_2$ -equivariant. The condition 1) i) is satisfied as the analogous condition is satisfied by  $\mathcal{R}_0$ ,  $f_0$  and  $R_0^\square$ , and by flatness of the completion. We saw that  $f_0[1/2]$  is a closed immersion. This also holds for  $f$  and the hypothesis ii) is satisfied. The inverse image  $\mathcal{Y}$  of  $\xi_{\overline{M}}$  in  $\mathcal{R}$  is  $(\text{id}_V, \mathbb{P}_1)$ . It is geometrically connected. We already saw that  $\mathcal{R}_0$  is smooth over  $\mathcal{O}$  and 2) follows by construction of  $\mathcal{R}_0$  and  $\mathcal{R}$ .

It follows that the conclusions of prop. 2.7 are satisfied :  $\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, faithfully flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension 2, with regular generic fiber.

Let us come back to the general hypotheses of the proposition. Let  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$  be the ring of integers of an algebraic closure  $\overline{K}$  of  $K$ . To finish the proof of the proposition, we have to prove that the points of  $\text{Spec}(\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi})(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$ , correspond to odd lifts of  $\bar{\rho}$ . By proposition 2.7, these points correspond to matrices  $M$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$  that lift  $\overline{M}$ , have characteristic polynomial  $X^2 - 1$  and are such that there exists a line  $L$  of  $V_{\overline{\mathcal{O}}}$  which is a direct factor and on which  $M$  acts as identity. For  $M$  with characteristic polynomial  $X^2 - 1$ , the line  $L$  which is the intersection of the eigenspace for eigenvalue 1 in  $V_{\overline{K}}$  with  $V_{\overline{\mathcal{O}}}$  satisfy these conditions. That finishes the proof.  $\square$

**Remark.** If  $p = 2$  and  $\overline{M} = \text{Id}$ , it is not difficult to see that  $\overline{R}_\infty^{\square, \psi}$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}[[X_1, X_2, X_3]]/(X_1^2 + X_2X_3 + 2X_1)$ ; it is a relative complete intersection.

### 3.2. The case of $v$ above $p$ .

3.2.1. *Local behaviour at  $p$  of  $p$ -adic Galois representations.* It is convenient to make the following definition.

**Definition 3.4.** 1. *Suppose  $V$  is a 2-dimensional continuous representation with coefficients in  $E$  of  $G_F$  with  $E, F$  finite extensions of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that  $V$  is of weight  $k$  if for all embeddings  $\iota : E \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}_p$ ,  $V \otimes_E \mathbb{C}_p = \mathbb{C}_p \oplus \mathbb{C}_p(k-1)$  as  $G_F$ -modules.*

2. *Suppose  $V$  is a continuous representation, with  $V$  a free rank 2 module over a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $R$ , of  $G_F$  with  $F$  a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We say that  $V$  is ordinary if there is a free, rank one submodule  $W$  of  $V$  that is  $G_F$  stable, such that  $V/W$  is free of rank one over  $R$  with trivial action of the inertia  $I_F$  of  $G_F$  and the action of  $I_F$  on  $W$  is by  $\chi_p^a$ , for a rational integer  $\geq 0$ .*

We have the following lemma which uses easy extensions of results in [22] and [7] (for (i)) and [8] (see prop. 6.1.1. for (iii)). Recall that we have fixed  $\bar{\rho}$ .

**Lemma 3.5.** *Let  $F$  be an unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ ,  $V$  a 2-dimensional vector space over a  $p$ -adic field  $E$  and  $\rho : G_F \rightarrow \text{Aut}(V)$  a continuous representation that lifts  $\bar{\rho}$ . Then:*

- (i) *if  $V$  is crystalline of weight  $k$  such that  $2 \leq k \leq p$ ,  $V$  is ordinary if residually it is ordinary. The same is true for  $2 \leq k \leq p + 1$  if  $F = \mathbb{Q}_p$ .*
- (ii) *if  $V$  is semistable non crystalline of weight 2, then  $V$  is ordinary.*
- (iii) *if  $V$  is of weight 2 and crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$ , then  $V$  is ordinary, if residually it is ordinary.*

**3.2.2. Types of deformations.** In this section, we consider a representation  $\bar{\rho}_v : D_v \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ , where  $D_v$  is the Galois group of a finite unramified extension  $F_v$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  if  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is reducible, and  $F_v = \mathbb{Q}_p$  if  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is irreducible ?? or  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p + 1$ ?. If  $F_v = \mathbb{Q}_p$ , we set  $v = p$ . We denote by  $I_v$  the inertia subgroup. Furthermore, we impose that, if  $p \neq 2$ , the Serre weight  $k(\bar{\rho}_v)$  satisfies  $2 \leq k(\bar{\rho}_v) \leq p + 1$ . If  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is reducible and  $F_v$  is not  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , we mean by this that  $\bar{\rho}|_{I_v}$  is ordinary (see previous paragraph).

There are two types of deformation rings we consider in this paragraph which are denote by  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$ , and in the two cases the  $\mathcal{O}'$  valued morphisms give rise to lifts  $\rho_v$  of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  that are of the following kind :

- (i) **Weight 2 deformations.** For  $p \neq 2$ , the lifts  $\rho_v$  are potentially semistable of weight 2, have fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p$ , and with inertial Weil-Deligne parameter  $(\omega_p^{k(\bar{\rho})-2} \oplus 1, 0)$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq p + 1$  and  $(\text{id}, N)$ , with  $N$  a non-zero nilpotent matrix, if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p + 1$ . For  $p = 2$ , we consider lifts that are Barsotti-Tate if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$ , and semistable of weight 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 4$ , and with fixed determinant of the form  $\psi\chi_2$ .

Note that by Lemma 3.5 of Section 3.2.1, if  $\bar{\rho}_v|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\chi}_p^{k-1} & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $1 \leq k \leq p$ , then such a lift  $\rho_v$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \omega_p^{k-2}\chi_p & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

with the further condition that when  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is finite flat at  $v$  (which can occur only when  $k = 2$ ),  $\rho_v|_{I_v}$  is Barsotti-Tate.

- (ii) **Low weight crystalline deformations :** We assume  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$  if  $p = 2$ . Note that if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p + 1$ , then  $\bar{\rho}_v|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\chi}_p & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The lifts  $\rho_v$  of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  have fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p$  and such that  $\rho_v$  is:

- (a) crystalline of weight  $k(\bar{\rho}_v)$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \leq p$  (*i.e.* comes from a Fontaine-Laffaille module, [22]).

(b) if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p + 1$ , then  $\rho_v|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_p^p & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

If  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is unramified (this implies that  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$ ) and there are exactly two lines stabilised by  $\bar{\rho}_v$ , and thus  $\bar{\rho}_v = \bar{\eta}_1 \oplus \bar{\eta}_2$  with  $\bar{\eta}_i$  distinct unramified characters, we choose one of these characters and consider only lifts on whose unramified quotient the action of  $D_v$  reduces to the chosen character.

Note that whenever  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is reducible the lifts that we consider are ordinary.

Now we prove properties of the corresponding deformation rings.

3.2.3.  *$\bar{\rho}_v$  irreducible, low weight crystalline case.* We suppose that the representation  $\bar{\rho}_p$  of  $D_v = G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  is irreducible of weight  $k \leq p$  and we consider lifts that are crystalline of weight  $k$ . The deformation ring is smooth over  $\mathcal{O}$  of dimension 1 : this follows from Fontaine-Laffaille theory as in [40]. There the case  $k(\bar{\rho}_p) = p$  and the case  $p = 2$  is excluded, but as  $\bar{\rho}_p$  is irreducible the argument extends. The argument relies on the fact that the filtered Dieudonné module has the following description : it has a basis  $v_1, v_2$  with  $v_2$  generating  $\text{Fil}^{k-1}$  and the matrix of  $\phi$  is :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda & p^{k-1} \\ \alpha & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

with  $\alpha$  a unit determined by the determinant and  $\lambda$  any element of the maximal ideal of the coefficient ring.??

It follows from proposition 2.1 that the framed deformation ring is smooth of dimension 4 over  $\mathcal{O}$ . In this case, the endomorphism ring of  $\bar{\rho}_p$  is  $\mathbb{F}$ , and in fact the proposition 2.1 is obvious as the universal framed deformation scheme is a torsor above the universal deformation scheme under  $\text{PGL}_2$ .

3.2.4.  *$\bar{\rho}_v$  irreducible, weight 2 deformations.* If  $p = 2$ , we have  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$  and we are in the crystalline case, that we just handled. We suppose  $p \neq 2$ .

Let  $R_v^\psi$  be the universal deformation ring with fixed determinant and  $\bar{R}_v^\psi$  be its quotient by the intersection of the prime ideals  $\wp$  kernel of the morphisms  $R \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$ ,  $\mathcal{O}'$  ring of integers of a finite extension  $K'$  of  $K$ , corresponding to deformations that are of the type required. Savitt proved that, provided that  $\mathcal{O}$  is sufficiently big, this ring is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}[[T_1, T_2]]/(T_1T_2 - pw)$ ,  $w$  unit of  $\mathcal{O}$  (3 of th. 6.22 of [45]). Furthermore, for every morphism of  $\bar{R}_v^\psi$  to the ring  $\mathcal{O}'$  of integers of a finite extension  $K'$  of  $K$ , the corresponding deformation is of the type required (th. 6.24). By the (obvious case of) Proposition 2.1, the corresponding framed deformation ring  $\bar{R}^{\square, \psi}$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}[[T_1, T_2, T_2, T_4, T_5]]/(T_1T_2 - pw)$ .

3.2.5.  *$\bar{\rho}_v$  ordinary with  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \leq p$  and low weight crystalline or potentially Barsotti-Tate lifts.* We remind the reader that  $D_v = G_{F_v}$  with  $F_v$  an unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . We suppose that  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \leq p$  dealing with the

$k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p + 1$  case in 3.2.6 and 3.2.7. We recall that if  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is unramified, we have  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p$ .

**Proposition 3.6.** *There are flat and reduced  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  which classify weight 2 and low-weight crystalline framed deformations (3.2.2).  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ , with regular generic fiber, and if either  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is ramified or  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is isomorphic to  $\bar{\eta}_1 \oplus \bar{\eta}_2$  with  $\bar{\eta}_1$  and  $\bar{\eta}_2$  two distinct unramified characters,  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is formally smooth.*

*Proof.* We write the fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p$  as  $\chi_1\eta$  where  $\chi_1$  is a character of the Galois group of the cyclotomic extension and  $\eta$  is unramified. The character  $\chi_1$  is  $\chi_p^{k(\bar{\rho})-1}$  in the crystalline case, and  $\chi_p\omega_p^{k(\bar{\rho})-2}$  in the weight 2 case. One supposes that  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is of the form :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \overline{\chi}_1 & \overline{\eta}_1 & * \\ 0 & & \overline{\eta}_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\overline{\eta}_1$  and  $\overline{\eta}_2$  unramified. The conditions impose that the lifts that we consider are of the form:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_1 & \eta_1 & * \\ 0 & & \eta_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  unramified lifts of  $\overline{\eta}_1$  and  $\overline{\eta}_2$ , and  $\eta_1\eta_2 = \eta$ .

Let  $A(\mathcal{X}) = \mathcal{O}[[T]]$  and let  $[\overline{\eta}_1]$  be the Teichmüller lift of  $\overline{\eta}_1$ . Let  $\eta_T : G_F \rightarrow (1 + T\mathcal{O}[[T]])^*$  be the unramified character which factors through the  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  unramified extension of  $F$  and sends the Frobenius to  $1 + T$ . Let  $\eta_1 = [\overline{\eta}_1]\eta_T$  and  $\eta_2$  be the unramified character defined by  $\eta = \eta_1\eta_2$ . We see  $A(\mathcal{X})$  as the affine algebra of deformations of the character  $\overline{\eta}_1\overline{\chi}_1$  whose restriction to the inertia  $I_v$  is  $\chi_1$ ;  $\eta_1\chi_1$  is the universal character.

Let us shorten  $A(\mathcal{X})$  by  $A$ . Let  $Z^1$  be the  $A$ -module of continuous 1 cocycles of  $D_v$  with values in  $A(\chi_1\eta_1\eta_2^{-1})$ . We write  $\Xi$  for  $\chi_1\eta_1\eta_2^{-1}$ . If  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  (and so  $\chi_1 = \chi_p$ ) let us denote by  $Z_f^1$  be the submodule of finite cocycles. To explain what we mean by finite, let  $F_{\text{nr}}$  be the maximal unramified extension of  $F_v$ . The restriction of  $\Xi$  to  $I_v$  is equal to the cyclotomic character  $\chi_p$ . One has a map :

$$Z^1 \rightarrow H_{\text{cont}}^1(D_v, A(\Xi)) \rightarrow H_{\text{cont}}^1(I_v, A(\chi_p)) \rightarrow A,$$

where the last arrow is the map given by Kummer theory :

$$H_{\text{cont}}^1(I_v, A(\chi_p)) \simeq (F_{\text{nr}}^* \otimes A)^\wedge,$$

where  $\widehat{\phantom{x}}$  is the  $p$ -adic completion, composed with the map  $(F_{\text{nr}}^* \otimes A)^\wedge \rightarrow A$  which is the completion of the map  $v \otimes \text{id}$  with  $v$  the valuation of  $F_{\text{nr}}^*$  normalized by  $v(p) = 1$ . A finite cocycle is a cocycle whose image in  $A$  is trivial.

**Lemma 3.7.** *The  $A$  module  $Z^1$  for  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq 2$ ,  $Z_f^1$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$ , is free of rank  $1 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ .*

*Proof.* For an exact sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow A' \rightarrow A'' \rightarrow A''' \rightarrow 0$$

of finite  $D_v$ -modules, we have the exact sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, A') \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, A'') \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, A''').$$

Let  $A_{n,m}$  be  $(W/p^n W)[T]/T^m$  and let  $M_{n,m} = A_{n,m}(\Xi)$ . We have the exact sequences :

$$0 \rightarrow M_{n,m} \rightarrow M_{n+n',m} \rightarrow M_{n',m} \rightarrow 0,$$

induced by the multiplication by  $p^n$ . It induces exact sequences :

$$0 \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, M_{n,m}) \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, M_{n+n',m}) \rightarrow Z^1(D_v, M_{n',m}),$$

which identifies  $Z^1(D_v, M_{n,m})$  with the kernel of the multiplication by  $p^n$  in  $Z^1(D_v, M_{n+n',m})$ . We have analogous exact sequences associated to the multiplication by  $T^m$  in  $M_{n,m+m'}$ .

We see that to prove the lemma for  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq 2$  we have to prove that the cardinality of  $Z^1(D_v, M_{n,m})$  is  $|A_{n,m}|^{1+[F:\mathbb{Q}_p]}$ . For  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$  we have exact sequences

$$0 \rightarrow Z_f^1(D_v, M_{n,m}) \rightarrow Z_f^1(D_v, M_{n+n',m}) \rightarrow Z_f^1(D_v, M_{n',m}),$$

and we have to prove that :

$$|Z_f^1(D_v, M_{n,m})| = |A_{n,m}|^{1+[F:\mathbb{Q}_p]}.$$

For  $M$  a finite  $D_v$ -module, we have :

$$|Z^1(D_v, M)| = |H^1(D_v, M)| |M| |H^0(D_v, M)|^{-1}.$$

Using Euler characteristic and duality :

$$(*) |Z^1(D_v, M)| = |M|^{1+[F:\mathbb{Q}_p]} |H^0(D_v, M^*)|.$$

For  $M = M_{n,m} = A_{n,m}(\Xi)$ , we have :

$$M^* = A_{n,m}(\chi_p \chi_1^{-1} \eta_1^{-1} \eta_2).$$

For  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq 2$ , as the restriction of  $\chi_p \chi_1^{-1} \eta_1^{-1}$  to the inertia  $I_v$  has non trivial reduction the group  $H^0(D_v, A_{n,m}(\Xi)^*)$  is trivial, and the lemma follows.

Suppose that  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = 2$ . The map :

$$H^1(D_v, A_{n,m}(\Xi)) \rightarrow (H^1(I_v, A_{n,m}(\chi_p))(\eta_2 \eta_1^{-1}))^{D_v}$$

is surjective, as  $H^2(\text{Gal}(F_{\text{nr}}/F), A_{n,m}(\Xi))$  is trivial, since  $A_{n,m}(\Xi)$  is torsion. Let us note  $\tilde{\eta} = \eta_2 \eta_1^{-1}$ . Kummer theory gives an identification of the right hand side :

$$(H^1(I_v, A_{n,m}(\chi_p))(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v} \simeq ((F_{\text{nr}}^* \otimes A_{n,m})(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v}.$$

As Galois module,  $F_{\text{nr}}^*$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z} \times U$ ,  $U$  units of  $F_{\text{nr}}$ . Thus the map :

$$((F_{\text{nr}}^* \otimes A_{n,m})(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v} \rightarrow (A_{n,m}(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v}$$

is surjective. Finally, we see that the map :

$$Z^1(G_F, A_{n,m}(\Xi)) \rightarrow (A_{n,m}(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v}$$

is surjective. This implies that :

$$|Z_f^1(D_v, A_{n,m}(\Xi))| = |Z^1(D_v, A_{n,m}(\Xi))| |(A_{n,m}(\tilde{\eta}))^{D_v}|^{-1}.$$

With formula (\*), we see that :

$$|Z_f^1(D_v, A_{n,m}(\Xi))| = |A_{n,m}|^{1+[F:\mathbb{Q}_p]},$$

and the lemma is proved. □

Let us prove the proposition. Recall that  $R_v^{\square,\psi}$  is the universal ring for framed deformations of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  with fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p = \chi_1\eta$ . We let  $\mathcal{R}'$  be the closed subscheme of:

$$\text{Spec}(R_v^{\square,\psi}) \times_{\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O})} (\mathbb{P}_1)_{\mathcal{O}}$$

of  $(\rho_v, L)$  such that  $\rho_v$  stabilizes the line  $L$  and the character giving the action of the inertia subgroup  $I_v$  on  $L$  is  $\chi_1$ . Unless  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is isomorphic to a direct sum of two non isomorphic unramified representations of dimension 1, we let  $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}'$  and we define  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  as the affine algebra of the scheme theoretical image of  $\mathcal{R}$  in  $\text{Spec}(R_v^{\square,\psi})$ . The projection  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi})$  is proper and surjective.

Let us first suppose that either  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq p$  or  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p$  and  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is ramified.

We claim that in these cases, the projection  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \text{Spec}(\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi})$  is an isomorphism. We have to prove that, if  $\rho_{\text{univ}}$  is the universal framed deformation, there is a unique line  $L_{\text{univ}}$  in  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} V$  on which the inertia subgroup  $I_v$  acts by the character  $\chi_1$ . To see this, let  $\sigma \in I_v$  such that :

- $\bar{\chi}_1(\sigma) \neq 1$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) \neq p$ , where  $\bar{\chi}_1$  is the reduction of  $\chi_1$  ;
- $\bar{\rho}_v(\sigma) \neq \text{id}$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}_v) = p$ .

The matrix  $\rho_{\text{univ}}(\sigma) - \chi_1(\sigma)\text{id}$  has determinant 0 and its reduction has rank 1. That proves the existence and unicity of the line  $L_{\text{univ}}$ .

Let  $\bar{L}$  the unique line of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  on which  $I_v$  act by the character  $\bar{\chi}_1$ , so that  $\bar{L}$  is the reduction of  $L_{\text{univ}}$ . Let  $\hat{\mathcal{L}}$  be the formal scheme of lines that reduces to  $\bar{L}$  ; it is formally smooth of dimension 1. We get a map from  $\text{Specf}(\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi})$  to  $\mathcal{X}$  which maps  $(\rho_v, L)$  to the character giving the action of  $D_v$  on  $L$ . The map

$$\text{Specf}(\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}) \rightarrow \mathcal{L} \hat{\times}_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{X}$$

is a torsor under the subgroup of the group of cocycles of  $Z^1$  (resp.  $Z_f^1$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ ) whose reduction are 0. As  $Z^1$  (resp.  $Z_f^1$ ) is free over  $A(\mathcal{X})$  of rank  $1 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ , we see that  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  is formally smooth of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$  over  $\mathcal{O}$ .

Let us now consider the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$  and  $\bar{\rho}_v \simeq \bar{\eta}_1 \oplus \bar{\eta}_2$ , with  $\bar{\eta}_1$  and  $\bar{\eta}_2$  two distinct unramified characters. Recall that we have chosen one of

them, say  $\overline{\eta}_1$ . One sees that  $\mathcal{R}'$  has two closed points,  $(\overline{\rho}_v, \overline{L}_1)$  and  $(\overline{\rho}_v, \overline{L}_2)$  where  $\overline{L}_1$  and  $\overline{L}_2$  are the eigenspaces of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  corresponding respectively to  $\overline{\eta}_1$  and  $\overline{\eta}_2$ . We see that  $\mathcal{R}'$  is the spectrum of a semilocal ring. We call  $\mathcal{R}$  the spectrum of the local ring of  $\mathcal{R}'$  at the closed point corresponding to  $\overline{L}_1$ . Thanks to Lemma 3.7, we see as above that  $\mathcal{R}$  is formally smooth of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ . We define  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  as the affine algebra of the scheme theoretical image of  $\mathcal{R}$  in  $\text{Spec}(R_v^{\square, \psi})$ . In fact, we claim that the natural map  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \text{Specf}(\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi})$  is an isomorphism. To see this, we prove that there is one unique line  $L_{\text{univ}}$  in the universal representation  $\rho_{\text{univ}}$  of  $D_v$  in  $\text{GL}_2(\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi})$  which is stable and reduces to  $\overline{L}_1$ . If  $F \in D_v$  projects to Frobenius in the unramified quotient of  $D_v$ , the characteristic polynomial of  $\rho_{\text{univ}}(F)$  has one unique root  $\lambda_1$  in the complete local ring  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  which reduces to  $\overline{\eta}_1(F)$ . The line  $L_{\text{univ}}$  is the eigenspace of  $\rho_{\text{univ}}(F)$  for the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1$ . This proves the proposition in this case.

Let us now suppose that  $\overline{\rho}_v$  is unramified and  $\overline{\rho}_v$  acts by homotheties on the semisimplification of  $\overline{\rho}_v$ . Let us check that  $\mathcal{R}$  is a smooth resolution (2.4).

There exists  $\sigma \in I_v$  such that  $\chi_1(\sigma) - 1$  is invertible in  $K$ . It follows that if  $A$  is a local  $K$ -algebra, and  $(\rho_v, L)$  is a point of  $\text{Spec}(\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi})$  with values in  $A$ , the line  $L$  is determined by  $\rho_v(\sigma)$ . It follows that the restriction of the first projection to  $\text{Spec}(\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi})(A)$  is a bijection for any local  $K$ -algebra  $A$ . As the first projection is proper, we deduce that the morphism  $\mathcal{R}[1/p] \rightarrow \text{Spec}(R_v^{\square, \psi}[1/p])$  is a closed immersion.

We get a map from  $\mathcal{R}$  to  $\mathcal{X}$  which maps  $(\rho_v, L)$  to the character giving the action of  $D_v$  on  $L$ . By the lemma, the map  $\mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_1 \times_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{X}$  is a torsor under the subgroup of the group of cocycles of  $Z^1$  (resp.  $Z_f^1$  if  $k(\overline{\rho}) = 2$ ) whose reduction is 0. It follows that  $\mathcal{R}$  is formally smooth of relative dimension  $3 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ . The inverse image  $\mathcal{Y}$  of the closed point of  $\text{Spec}(R_v^{\square, \psi})$  in  $\mathcal{R}$  is isomorphic to  $(\mathbb{P}_1)_{\mathbb{F}}$  if  $D_v$  acts by homotheties, and is a point corresponding to the unique line stabilized by  $\overline{\rho}_v$  if  $D_v$  does not act by homotheties. In either cases, it is connected. Let  $e_1, e_2$  be a basis of  $V_{\mathcal{O}}$ . If, in the basis  $\lambda_1 e_1 + e_2, e_1$ , the universal lift has matrix :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_1 \eta_1 & \eta_2 z_1 \\ 0 & \eta_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

an elementary calculation gives that the matrix of the universal lift in the basis  $e_1 + \lambda_2 e_2, e_2$  with  $\lambda_1 \lambda_2 = 1$ , is :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_1 \eta_1 & \eta_2 z_2 \\ 0 & \eta_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $z_2 = \lambda_1(\chi_1 \eta_1 \eta_2 - 1) - \lambda_1^2 z_1$ . These formulas are algebraic and allows us to algebraize  $(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{Y})$ . We apply Proposition 2.7. We get that  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a

domain, faithfully flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$  and that  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[1/p]$  is regular.  $\square$

3.2.6.  $\bar{\rho}_v$  reducible and semistable weight 2 deformations. Suppose  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\gamma}_v \bar{\chi}_p & * \\ 0 & \bar{\gamma}_v \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\bar{\gamma}_v$  an unramified character, then  $\rho|_{F_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\gamma_v$  is a fixed unramified character of  $D_v$  that lifts  $\bar{\gamma}_v$  and such that  $\gamma_v^2 \chi_p = \phi$ .

The argument is as in the last paragraph. For an  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra  $A$  which is finite, the cocycles  $Z^1(D_v, A(\chi_p))$  is by (\*) of the proof of the lemma of the last paragraph of cardinality  $|A|^{2+[F:\mathbb{Q}_p]}$ . We get a smooth resolution which is a torsor over  $\mathbb{P}_1$  with structural group the kernel of the reduction of a free module of rank  $2 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ . The fiber of  $\xi_{\bar{\rho}_v}$  is a point if  $p \neq 2$  and  $(\mathbb{P}_1)_{\mathbb{F}}$  if  $p = 2$  and the action of  $D_v$  on  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is by homotheties. By proposition 2.7, the ring  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, faithfully flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ , and with regular generic fiber.

3.2.7. The case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ ,  $p \neq 2$ ; crystalline lifts of weight  $p + 1$ . By [8], we know that such lifts are ordinary of weight  $p$  (Lemma 3.5, recall that we are supposing  $F_v = \mathbb{Q}_p$ ). Ordinary lifts of weight  $p + 1$  are the lifts that are extensions of an unramified free rank one representation by a free rank one representation with action of  $I_v$  by  $\chi_p^p$ . Let us analyse the deformation ring of such lifts (and now we suppose that the ground field is  $F_v$  a finite unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ ). Note that, as  $p \neq 2$ , the reduction of  $\chi_p^p$  is non trivial, so such a lift is in a unique way such an extension. The argument of Prop. 2.3 of [27] gives that the affine algebra of the moduli of such lifts with fixed determinant is formally smooth of relative dimension  $3 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ . Indeed, one has to extend a lift  $\rho_A$  with values in  $\text{GL}_2(A)$ , for  $A$  a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra, to a lift  $\rho_{A'}$  with values in  $\text{GL}_2(A')$ , for  $A'$  a small extension of  $A$ . One first lifts the line  $L_A$  stabilized by  $D_v$  to a line  $L_{A'}$ . If the characters giving the action on  $L_A$  and  $V_A/L_A$  are respectively  $\chi_p^p \eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$ , one has a unique lift of  $\eta_1 \eta_2^{-1}$  such that the cocycle giving the extension lifts. As we fix the determinant and  $p \neq 2$ , the lift of  $\eta_1 \eta_2^{-1}$  determines lifts of  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$ . Then, all lifts of  $\rho_A$  form a principal homogeneous space under  $Z^1(D_v, \mathbb{F}(\overline{\chi}_p))$ , which is of dimension  $2 + [F : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ . Thus if  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is the affine algebra of the universal ordinary lift of weight  $p$ , we see that  $\overline{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is formally smooth of dimension  $1 + 2 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p] = 3 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$ , 1 coming from the choice of  $L_{A'}$ .

**3.3. The case of a finite place  $v$  not above  $p$ .** Let  $q$  be the residue characteristic of  $v$ . We fix the determinant  $\phi$ . In 3.3.1. to 3.3.3., after possibly enlarging  $\mathcal{O}$ , we construct a lift  $\rho_0 : D_v \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  with  $\rho_0(I_v)$  finite and with determinant  $\phi$ . We consider inertia-rigid lifts (2.3), *i.e.* lifts whose restriction of inertia is conjugate to the restriction of  $\rho_0$  to inertia and whose determinant is  $\phi$ . The corresponding affine  $\mathrm{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra has the required properties by propositions 2.5 and 2.6.

**3.3.1. Inertially finite deformations: minimally ramified lifts.** We consider minimal lifts as we define below (see also [14] for the case  $p \neq 2$ ). We exclude the case that projectively  $\bar{\rho}_v(I_v)$  is cyclic of order divisible by  $p$  as that is treated in 3.3.4. For  $p \neq 2$ , or  $p = 2$  and the projective image of  $I_v$  is not dihedral, minimal lifts  $\rho$  satisfy  $\bar{\rho}_v(I_v) = \rho(I_v)$ . In all cases, the restriction to  $I_v$  of the determinant of a minimal lift is the Teichmüller lift and the conductor of a minimal lift equals the conductor of  $\bar{\rho}_v$ .

We construct the required lift  $\rho_0$  of  $\bar{\rho}_v$ . We distinguish 2 cases.

- the projective image of  $I_v$  has order prime to  $p$ . As  $\bar{\rho}_v(I_v)$  has order prime to  $p$ , there is a lift  $\rho_I$  of  $(\bar{\rho}_v)_{|I_v}$  in  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_v(I_v)$  is isomorphic to  $\rho_I(I_v)$ . The lift  $\rho_I$  is unique up to conjugation. Let  $F \in D_v$  be a lift of the Frobenius. The representation  $\bar{\rho}_v \circ \mathrm{int}(F)$  is isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}_v$ . It follows that  $\rho_I \circ \mathrm{int}(F)$  is isomorphic to  $\rho_I$ . Let  $g$  be such an isomorphism. Let  $\bar{g}$  be the reduction of  $g$ ;  $\bar{g}^{-1}\bar{\rho}_v(F)$  is in the centralizer of  $(\bar{\rho}_v)_{|I_v}$ . As  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is semisimple, one easily sees that the centralizer of  $\rho_I$  surjects to the centralizer of  $(\bar{\rho}_v)_{|I_v}$ . So, we can choose  $g$  such that it reduces to  $\bar{\rho}_v(F)$ . We extend  $\rho_I$  to  $D_v$  by sending  $F$  to  $g$ , and twist by an unramified character so that the determinant of  $\rho_0$  coincide with  $\phi$ .

- the projective image  $G$  of  $I_v$  has order divisible by  $p$  and is non-cyclic. As  $G$  is non-cyclic, the image of the wild inertia in  $G$  is non-trivial, hence also the center  $C$  of the image of wild inertia.

Suppose first that  $C$  is cyclic. Then  $C$  has exactly two fixed points in  $\mathbb{P}_1(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$ , defining two distinct lines  $\overline{L}_1$  and  $\overline{L}_2$  of  $V_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}}$ . As  $G$  normalizes  $C$ ,  $G$  stabilizes the set of these two lines; as  $G$  is non cyclic it does not fix these two lines. The group  $G$  is a dihedral group of order  $2d$ , with  $d$  prime to  $p = 2$  and  $q$  divides  $d$ . The representation  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is isomorphic to the induced representation  $\mathrm{Ind}_L^{F_v}(\gamma)$ , for a character  $\gamma$  of  $G_L$  with values in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_2^*$ ,  $L$  a ramified quadratic extension of  $F_v$ . Let  $\delta$  be a ramified character of  $G_L$  of order 2 with values in  $\mathbb{Q}_2^*$ . Let us call  $\epsilon$  the character of  $D_v = G_{F_v}$  defined by  $L$ . Let us define  $\rho'_0$  as  $\mathrm{Ind}_L^{F_v}(\hat{\gamma}\delta)$ , where  $\hat{\gamma}$  is the Teichmüller lift of  $\gamma$ . We have

$$\det(\rho'_0) = \epsilon \times (\hat{\gamma} \circ t) \times (\delta \circ t),$$

where  $t$  is the transfer from  $D_v$  to  $G_L$ . As the restrictions to  $I_v$  of  $\delta \circ t$  and  $\epsilon$  coincide, we see that

$$\det(\rho'_0)_{|I_v} = (\hat{\gamma} \circ t)_{|I_v}.$$

It is the Teichmüller lift of  $\det(\bar{\rho}_v)|_{I_v}$ . We define  $\rho_0$  as an unramified twist of  $\rho'_0$  whose determinant is  $\phi$ . As  $\gamma$  is widely ramified and  $\delta$  is tamely ramified, the conductor of  $\rho'_0$  equals the conductor of  $\bar{\rho}_v$ .

Suppose now  $C$  is non-cyclic. Let  $c \in C$  be a non trivial element, and  $\bar{L}_1$  and  $\bar{L}_2$  be the two eigenspaces for  $c$ ;  $C$  stabilizes the set of these two lines. As  $C$  is abelian non cyclic, it is of order 4 and is conjugate to the projective image of the group of matrices :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \pm 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \pm 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \pm 1 \\ \pm 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The residual characteristic  $q$  of  $F_v$  is 2. The normalizer of  $C$  in  $\text{PGL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p)$  is isomorphic to the symmetric group  $S_4$ ,  $p = 3$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to  $A_4$ . The projective image of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  is contained in the normalizer of  $C$ , *i.e.* in  $S_4$ . We have an isomorphic lift of  $S_4$  : it is given by the normalizer of the projective image of the above matrices in  $\text{PGL}_2(\overline{\mathbb{Z}}_3)$ . We define  $(\rho_0)_{\text{proj}}$  as the lift given by this lift of  $S_4$ . As  $p \neq 2$ , there is a unique lift  $\rho_0$  of  $\bar{\rho}_v$  such that the projective representation defined by  $\rho_0$  coincide with  $(\rho_0)_{\text{proj}}$  and whose determinant is  $\phi$ .

3.3.2. *Inertially finite deformations: abelian lifts with fixed inertial character.* We enlarge  $\mathbb{F}$  so that it contains all the  $q - 1$ st roots of 1 of  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}$ .

Suppose that  $\bar{\rho}|_{I_v}$  is in the basis  $\bar{e}_1, \bar{e}_2$ , of the form :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\chi} & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\bar{\chi}$  arises from a mod  $p$  character of  $\text{Gal}(F_v(\mu_q)/F_v)$ . Let  $\chi$  be its Teichmüller lift. This is a power of the character  $\iota_p \iota_q^{-1}(\omega_q)$  which we recall that by our conventions is again denoted by  $\omega_q$ .

Consider  $\chi'$  that is some non trivial power of  $\omega_q$  and is congruent to  $\chi$ . We see that, if  $p^r$  is the exact  $p$  power which divides  $q - 1$ , we have, for some integer  $a$  :  $\chi' = \chi \omega_q^{\frac{a(q-1)}{p^r}}$ . We suppose that the restrictions of  $\chi'$  and  $\phi$  to  $I_q$  coincide. We consider lifts  $\rho$  such that, in a basis lifting  $\bar{e}_1, \bar{e}_2$ ,  $\rho|_{I_v}$  is of the form :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi' & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

As  $\chi'$  is not trivial,  $\rho \otimes K$  is the sum of two spaces of dimension 1 on which  $I_v$  acts by the characters 1 and  $\chi'$ . As  $\chi'$  is invariant by conjugation by Frobenius, the action of  $D_v$  in  $\rho$  is abelian and factorizes through the Galois group  $G$  be of the compositum  $L$  of the maximal unramified extension of  $F$  with  $F(\mu_q)$ . We see that we are considering inertia-rigid lifts.

One has to prove that there exist such a lift with value in the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $K$ . Let  $\sigma$  be a generator of the inertia subgroup of  $G$  and let us still denote by  $F$  the Frobenius of the extension  $L/F(\mu_q)$ . Let us write  $\epsilon = \chi'(\sigma)$ . One has to find lifts  $\underline{F}$  and  $\underline{\sigma}$  of  $\bar{\rho}(F)$  and

$\bar{\rho}(\sigma)$  respectively such that  $\underline{F}$  and  $\underline{\sigma}$  commute, the characteristic polynomial of  $\underline{\sigma}$  is  $(X-1)(X-\epsilon)$ , and  $\det(\underline{F}) = \phi(F)$ . Granted the first two conditions, we can realize the third by an unramified twist.

We find  $\underline{F}$  and  $\underline{\sigma}$  satisfying the first two conditions. If  $\bar{\rho}(\sigma)$  or  $\bar{\rho}(F)$  is semi-simple and not an homothety, both are semi-simple and the existence of the lift is clear. Otherwise, it follows from the lemma :

**Lemma 3.8.** *Let :*

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & a \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 & a' \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

be two matrices with coefficient in  $\mathbb{F}$ . Then, possibly after enlarging  $\mathcal{O}$ , there exist lifts of these matrices that commute and the first one has characteristic polynomial  $(X-1)(X-\epsilon)$ .

*Proof.* One uses the following elementary fact. Let us write  $v$  for the valuation of  $\mathcal{O}$  such that  $v(\pi) = 1$ . Let  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  be lines of the free  $\mathcal{O}$ -module  $U$  which are direct factors. Let us note  $v(L_1, L_2)$  the least integer  $v$  such that the images of  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  in  $U/\pi^{v+1}$  are distinct. Let  $\alpha$  be a unit in  $\mathcal{O}$  with  $v(\alpha-1) > 0$ . Let  $g \in \mathrm{GL}_2(K)$  which has eigenspaces  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  with eigenvalues 1 and  $\alpha$ . Then one has  $g(U) = U$  if and only if  $v(L_1, L_2) \leq v(\alpha-1)$ . If  $v(L_1, L_2) < v(\alpha-1)$ , the reduction of  $g$  is the identity ; if  $v(L_1, L_2) = v(\alpha-1)$ , the reduction  $\bar{g}$  of  $g$  is unipotent  $\neq \mathrm{id}$ . In the last case, the only line fixed by  $\bar{g}$  is the common reduction of  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ . Furthermore, one obtains all possible such unipotent matrices, either if  $\alpha$  is fixed, by varying  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  such that  $v(L_1, L_2) = v(\alpha-1)$ , either if  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are fixed, by varying  $\alpha$  with this condition.

Let us prove the lemma. One lifts the first matrix by a matrix which has eigenvectors  $e_1$  and  $e_1 + \lambda e_2$  with eigenvalues 1 and  $\epsilon$  with  $0 < v(\lambda) < v(\epsilon-1)$  if  $a = 0$  and  $v(\lambda) = v(\epsilon-1)$  if  $a \neq 0$ . One lifts the second matrix by a matrix which have the same eigenvectors and the eigenvalues 1 and  $\alpha$  with  $v(\lambda) < v(\alpha-1)$  if  $a' = 0$  and  $v(\lambda) = v(\alpha-1)$  if  $a' \neq 0$ . This proves the lemma.  $\square$

**3.3.3. Inertially finite deformations: non-abelian liftings with fixed non-trivial inertial character.** Assume that  $p^r | q+1$  for an integer  $r > 0$ , and  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$  is up to unramified twist of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\chi}_p & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

in the basis  $\bar{e}_1, \bar{e}_2$ .

We enlarge  $\mathbb{F}$  so that it contains all the  $q^2 - 1$ st roots of 1 of  $\bar{\mathbb{F}}$ . We consider  $\mathcal{O}$  whose residue field is  $\mathbb{F}$  and which contains all the  $q^2 - 1$ st roots of 1 of  $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ .

Let  $\chi'$  be some character of level 2 of  $I_v$  which is of order a power of  $p$ .

We construct a lif  $\rho : D_v \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}')$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  of fixed determinant  $\phi = \psi\chi_p$ , such that  $\rho|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi' & * \\ 0 & \chi'^q \end{pmatrix},$$

in a basis lifting the basis  $\overline{e_1}, \overline{e_2}$ .

As  $\chi'$  is of level 2,  $\chi'$  and  $\chi'^q$  are distinct, and we see that for any lift  $\rho_v$  considered, the restriction to  $I_v$  of  $\rho_v \otimes K'$  is isomorphic to a direct sum of two representations of dimension 1 with characters  $\chi'$  and  $\chi'^q$ . It follows that the lifts considered are inertia-rigid. We have to prove the existence of a lift, the condition on the determinant then being satisfied by an unramified twist.

Let  $F \in D_v$  a lift of the Frobenius, let  $\sigma$  be a generator of tame inertia and let us note  $\epsilon = \chi'(\sigma)$ .

If  $p \neq 2$ , as  $\chi_p(F) \equiv -1 \pmod{p}$  and we can choose the basis of  $U_{\mathbb{F}}$  such that the matrix of  $\bar{\rho}_v(F)$  is:

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The matrix for  $\bar{\rho}(\sigma)$  is of the form:

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & a \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We choose for  $\rho(F)$  the lift with the same matrix. We choose for  $\rho(\sigma)$  the matrix which has eigenspaces the lines generated by  $e_1 + \lambda e_2$  and  $e_1 - \lambda e_2$  with eigenvalues  $\epsilon$  and  $\epsilon^{-1} = \epsilon^q$ . Note that  $\rho(F)$  permutes the two eigenspaces, so that we have  $\text{int}(\rho(F))(\rho(\sigma)) = \rho(\sigma)^q$ . This matrix  $\rho(\sigma)$  is :

$$\begin{pmatrix} (\epsilon + \epsilon^{-1})/2 & (\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})/2\lambda \\ \lambda(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})/2 & (\epsilon + \epsilon^{-1})/2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We choose  $\lambda$  such that  $0 \leq v(\lambda) < v(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})$  if  $a = 0$ , and if  $a \neq 0$ ,  $v(\lambda) = v(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})$  and  $(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})/2\lambda \equiv a \pmod{\pi}$ .

Let us suppose  $p = 2$ . Note that  $\epsilon \neq -1$  as  $\chi'$  is of level 2. We choose  $\rho(F)$  of the form :

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1 & z \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $v(z) > 0$  if  $\bar{\rho}(F)$  is the identity matrix, and  $v(z) = 0$  if  $\bar{\rho}(F)$  is unipotent not equal to identity. We choose  $z$  such that  $v(z) < v(\epsilon^2 - 1)$ . We choose  $\rho(\sigma)$  with eigenspaces  $e_1 + \lambda e_2$  and  $\rho(F)(e_1 + \lambda e_2)$  with eigenvalues  $\epsilon$  and  $\epsilon^{-1}$  respectively. The matrix of  $\rho(\sigma)$  writes :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \epsilon^{-1} + \frac{(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})}{(2 - \lambda z)} & \frac{(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})(1 - \lambda z)}{\lambda(2 - \lambda z)} \\ \frac{\lambda(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})}{(2 - \lambda z)} & \epsilon - \frac{(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})}{(2 - \lambda z)} \end{pmatrix}.$$

If  $\bar{\rho}(\sigma) = \text{id}$ , we choose  $\lambda$  with  $v(\lambda) > 0$ ,  $2v(\lambda) + v(z) < v(\epsilon^2 - 1)$ . This is possible as we have choosen  $v(z) < v(\epsilon^2 - 1)$ . As then we have

$v(\lambda) + v(z) < v(2)$ , we have  $v(2 - \lambda z) = v(\lambda) + v(z)$ , we see that the above matrix has reduction id.

If  $\bar{\rho}(\sigma) \neq \text{id}$ , we choose  $\lambda$  with  $2v(\lambda) + v(z) = v(\epsilon^2 - 1)$ . We have  $v(\lambda) > 0$  as we have chosen  $v(z) < v(\epsilon^2 - 1)$ . It follows that  $v(\lambda z) < v(2)$  and  $v(2 - \lambda z) = v(\lambda) + v(z)$ . The reduction of the above matrix is upper triangular unipotent, not equal to identity. If we note, for an element  $x \in K^*$ ,  $r(x)$  the reduction of  $x\pi^{-v(x)}$ , the reduction of the upper right term  $\frac{(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})(1 - \lambda z)}{\lambda(2 - \lambda z)}$  of the above matrix is  $r(\epsilon - \epsilon^{-1})/(r(z)r(\lambda)^2)$ : we see that we can choose  $\lambda$  such that the reduction of the above matrix is  $\bar{\rho}(\sigma)$ .

**3.3.4. Twist of semistable deformations.** We use the formalism of Section 2.4. Suppose  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\gamma}_v \bar{\chi}_p & * \\ 0 & \bar{\gamma}_v \end{pmatrix}.$$

We consider liftings  $\rho$  of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\gamma_v$  is a fixed character of  $D_v$  that lifts  $\bar{\gamma}_v$  such that its restriction to  $L_v$  is the Teichmüller lift ?? and  $\gamma_v^2 \chi_p = \phi$ ??

The situation is analogous to the semistable case considered in 3.2.6 except the cocycles form an  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of rank 2. All we have to note is that for  $A$  a finite  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra instead of the formula (\*) of 3.2.5, we use

$$|Z^1(G_F, A(\chi_p))| = |A| |H^0(G_F, A)| = |A|^2.$$

Furthermore, the conductor of such a lift equals the conductor of  $\bar{\rho}_v$ .

#### 4. GLOBAL DEFORMATION RINGS

References for this section are [5] and 3.1 of [37].

Let  $F$  be a totally real number field and let  $\bar{\rho}_F : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}) = \text{GL}(V_{\mathbb{F}})$  be absolutely irreducible, odd with non-solvable image. We also write  $\bar{\rho}$  for  $\bar{\rho}_F$ . We suppose that  $F$  is unramified at places above  $p$ , and even split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$  is irreducible for  $v$  a place of  $F$  over  $p$ . Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  as before. We will consider deformations to  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras with a fixed, totally odd determinant  $\phi = \psi \chi_p$  which lifts  $\det \bar{\rho}_F$ . As we fix  $\bar{\rho}$  we denote  $\text{Ad}(\bar{\rho})$  and  $\text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$  by  $\text{Ad}$  and  $\text{Ad}^0$  as usual.

**4.1. Presentations.** Let  $W = S \cup V$  be a finite set of places of  $F$ , with  $S$  and  $V$  disjoint, such that  $\bar{\rho}$  is unramified outside the places in  $W$ , such that all infinite places are in  $S$ , and all places above  $p$  are in  $S$ . Thus we may consider  $\bar{\rho}$  as a representation of  $G_W = G_{F,W}$  the Galois group of the maximal extension of  $F$  in  $\bar{F}$  unramified outside  $W$ .

For  $v \in S$  consider the  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $R_v^{\square, \psi}$  which represents the functor obtained by assigning to a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $A$ , the isomorphism classes of lifts of  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$  in  $\text{GL}_2(A)$  having determinant  $\psi \chi_p$ . We can also say that  $R_v^{\square, \psi}$

represents the functor of pairs  $(V_A, \beta_{v,A})$  where  $V_A$  is a deformation of the  $D_v$ -representation  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  to  $A$ , having determinant  $\psi\chi_p$ , and  $\beta_{v,A}$  is a lift of the chosen basis of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ .

Call  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  the completed tensor product  $\hat{\otimes}_{v \in S} R_v^{\square, \psi}$ . Consider the  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  which represents the functor obtained by assigning to  $A$ , the isomorphism classes of tuples  $(V_A, \{\beta_{v,A}\}_{v \in S})$  where  $V_A$  is a deformation of the  $G_W$ -representation  $\bar{\rho}$  to  $A$  having determinant  $\psi\chi_p$ , and for  $v \in S$ ,  $\beta_{v,A}$  is a lift of the chosen basis of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ . Then in a natural way  $R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  is a  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebra. We can also say that  $R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  represents the functor that associates to  $A$  equivalence classes of tuples  $(\rho, (\rho_v)_{v \in S}, (g_v)_{v \in S})$  where  $\rho$  (resp.  $\rho_v$ ) is a lift of  $\bar{\rho}$  (resp.  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$ ) to  $\text{GL}_2(A)$ , and for each  $v \in S$ ,  $g_v$  is an element of  $\text{GL}_2(A)_1$  such that  $\rho_v = \text{int}(g_v)(\rho|_{D_v})$ . Recall that we denote by  $\text{GL}_2(A)_1$  the kernel of  $\text{GL}_2(A) \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ . Two tuples  $(\rho, (\rho_v)_{v \in S}, (g_v)_{v \in S})$  and  $(\rho', (\rho'_v)_{v \in S}, (g'_v)_{v \in S})$  are equivalent if they are conjugate under the action of  $\text{GL}_2(A)_1$  defined by  $(\rho, (\rho_v), (g_v)) \mapsto (\text{int}(g)(\rho), (\rho_v), (g_v g^{-1}))$ . Let us call  $\tilde{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  the  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra which classifies such tuples. Note that  $\text{Specf}(\tilde{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi})$  is a  $\text{Specf}(R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi})$ -torsor under  $(\text{GL}_2)_1$ . The action of  $(\text{GL}_2)_1$  commutes with the action of  $(h_v) \in \prod_{v \in S} (\text{GL}_2)_1$   $(\rho, (\rho_v), (g_v)) \mapsto (\rho, \text{int}(h_v)(\rho_v), h_v g_v)$ . The action of homotheties embedded diagonally in  $(\text{GL}_2)_1 \times \prod_{v \in S} (\text{GL}_2)_1$  is trivial.

For  $v \in S$  consider one of the quotients  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  defined in the earlier section, defining condition  $X_v$  on lifts. Let us write :  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} := \hat{\otimes}_{v \in S} \bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$ .

We consider the  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi} = R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi} \hat{\otimes}_{R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}} \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ . This clearly has the property that if  $A$  is a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra, then a morphism  $R_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow A$  of  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras factorises through  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  if and only if the corresponding local representations for  $v \in S$  factorise through the specialisation  $R_v^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$ , *i.e.* satisfies condition  $X_v$ . We also call  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi} = \tilde{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi} \hat{\otimes}_{R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}} \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ .

Let  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\psi}$  be the subring of  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  generated by the traces of the corresponding universal deformation. This is the same as the image of the usual (unframed) universal deformation ring  $R_{S \cup V}^{\psi}$  in  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$ . Then  $\text{Specf}(\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\psi})$  is a  $\text{Specf}(\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\psi})$ -torsor under  $(\prod_{v \in S} (\text{GL}_2)_1) / \mathbb{G}_m$  and  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  is a power series ring over  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\psi}$  in  $4|S| - 1$  variables. This follows from the fact that  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\square, \psi}$  is a torsor on  $\bar{R}_{S \cup V}^{\psi}$  under  $(\text{GL}_2)_1 \times \prod_{v \in S} (\text{GL}_2)_1 / \mathbb{G}_m$ .

Recall from Theorem 3.1 that we have the following properties of  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  for  $v \in S$ :

- $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ ,
- The relative to  $\mathcal{O}$  dimension of each component of  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is :
  - 3 if  $\ell \neq p$  ;
  - 3 +  $[F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$  if  $\ell = p$  ;

- 2 if  $v$  is an infinite place.
- $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular. (This last property will not be used in this section.)

The completed tensor product  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  is thus flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , with each component of relative dimension  $3|S|$ , and  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular (see Proposition 3.2).

We denote using an obvious convention the universal deformations corresponding to the deformation rings considered above by  $\rho_{SUV}^{\text{univ}}$ ,  $\bar{\rho}_{SUV}^{\text{univ}}$ ,  $\rho_{SUV}^{\square, \text{univ}}$  and  $\bar{\rho}_{SUV}^{\square, \text{univ}}$  where we will suppress  $V$  if empty.

For a discrete  $G_F$  module  $M$  on which the action is unramified outside the finite set of places  $W$ , we denote by  $H^*(W, M)$  the cohomology group  $H^*(G_{F,W}, M)$ . If for each  $v \in W$  we are given a subspace  $L_v$  of  $H^*(D_v, M)$ , we denote by  $H_{\{L_v\}}^*(W, M)$  the preimage of the subspace  $\prod_{v \in W} L_v \subset \prod_{v \in W} H^*(D_v, M)$  under the restriction map  $H^*(W, M) \rightarrow \prod_{v \in W} H^*(D_v, M)$ .

Let us consider the following situation :  $* = 1$  and  $M = \text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$ , for any place  $v \in S$ ,  $L_v$  is the image of  $H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}/\text{Ad}^0)$  in  $H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)$ . It is either 0 or 1-dimensional over  $\mathbb{F}$ . For  $v \in V$  we take  $L_v$  to be all of  $H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)$ . We define  $L_v^\perp$  to the annihilator of  $L_v$  under the perfect pairing given by local Tate duality (see Theorem 2.17 of [16] for instance)

$$H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0) \times H^1(D_v, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)) \rightarrow \mathbb{F}.$$

Note that  $(\text{Ad}^0)^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{F}}(\text{Ad}^0, \mathbb{F})$  is isomorphic to  $\text{Ad}/Z$  as a  $G_F$ -module, where  $Z$  are the scalar matrices in  $M_2(\mathbb{F})$ . The  $G_F$ -module  $\text{Ad}/Z$  is isomorphic to  $\text{Ad}^0$  when  $p > 2$ , and need not be so when  $p = 2$ . (Note that in many references for example [16] what we call  $(\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)$  is denoted by  $(\text{Ad}^0)^*$ .)

We denote by the superscript  $\eta$  the image of the corresponding cohomology with  $\text{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})$ -coefficients in the cohomology with  $\text{Ad}(\bar{\rho})$ -coefficients. Thus the images of the maps  $H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^1(W, \text{Ad})$  and  $H_{\{L_v\}}^1(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^1(W, \text{Ad})$  are denoted by  $H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0)^\eta$  and  $(H_{\{L_v\}}^1(W, \text{Ad}^0))^\eta$  respectively. (Note that this differs slightly from the notation of [5]: for instance what we call  $H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0)^\eta$  is denoted using the conventions there by  $H^1(W, \text{Ad})^\eta$ .)

**Definition 4.1.** For a prime  $p$ , define  $\delta_p = 0$  if  $p > 2$  and  $\delta_2 = 1$ .

Then we have the following result.

**Lemma 4.2.** 1. Consider the exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \rightarrow H^0(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^0(W, \text{Ad}) \rightarrow H^0(W, \text{Ad}/\text{Ad}^0)(= \mathbb{F}) \\ \rightarrow H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^1(W, \text{Ad}). \end{aligned}$$

The dimension of the kernel of the surjective maps  $H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^1(W, \text{Ad}^0)^\eta$  and  $H_{\{L_v\}}^1(W, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow (H_{\{L_v\}}^1(W, \text{Ad}^0))^\eta$  is  $\delta_p$ .

2. We have

$$\frac{|H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}^0)|}{|H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))|} = |\mathbb{F}|^{\delta_p}.$$

*Proof.* 1. As  $\bar{\rho}$  is absolutely irreducible, we have  $H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}) = \mathbb{F} \cdot \text{id}$ . Also note that  $\mathbb{F} \cdot \text{id}$  is not inside  $\text{Ad}^0$  if  $p \neq 2$  and  $\mathbb{F} \cdot \text{id} \subset \text{Ad}^0$  if  $p = 2$ . (1) follows. (See also the exact sequences (7) and (8) of [5].)

2. Note that by assumption  $\text{im}(\bar{\rho}_F)$  is not solvable. For  $p > 2$  both  $H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}^0)$  and  $H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))$  are 0 (see proof of Corollary 2.43 of [16]).

In the case of  $p = 2$ , as  $\bar{\rho}$  is absolutely irreducible,  $H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}^0)$  and  $H^0(G_F, \text{Ad})$  are one-dimensional over  $\mathbb{F}$  generated by  $\text{id}$ .

Let us prove that  $H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*) = H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}/Z))$  is trivial. If not, let  $l \in \text{Ad}$  whose image in  $\text{Ad}/Z$  is a non trivial element in  $H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}/Z))$ . Let  $g$  be an element of  $G_F$  whose image in  $\text{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  is a non trivial semisimple element. Let  $\bar{D}_1$  and  $\bar{D}_2$  be the two eigenspaces of  $\bar{\rho}(g)$ . As the restriction of  $\bar{\rho}(g)$  to the plane  $P$  generated by  $\text{id}$  and  $l$  is unipotent and 1 is not an eigenvalue of  $\bar{\rho}$  acting on  $\text{Ad}/P$ , we see that  $P$  is the subspace of diagonal matrices relatively to the decomposition  $\bar{D}_1 \oplus \bar{D}_2$  of the underlying space of  $\bar{\rho}$ . As  $P$  is stable under  $G_F$ , the set of the two lines  $\bar{D}_1$  and  $\bar{D}_2$  is stable by  $G_F$  and  $\bar{\rho}(G_F)$  is solvable. This is not the case and (2) is proved. (See also Lemma 42 of [15].)  $\square$

By arguments as in the proof of Lemma 3.2.2 of [36] we have:

**Lemma 4.3.** *The minimal number of generators of  $R_{SUV}^{\square, \psi}$  (resp.,  $\bar{R}_{SUV}^{\square, \psi}$ ) over  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  (resp.,  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ ) is  $\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^1_{\{L_v\}}(S \cup V, \text{Ad}^0)) - \delta_p + \sum_{v \in S} \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad})) - \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}))$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\mathfrak{m}_{\text{gl}}$  (resp.  $\mathfrak{m}_{\text{loc}}$ ) the maximal ideal of  $R_{SUV}^{\square, \psi}$  (resp.  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ ). Let us prove that the dimension of the relative cotangent space  $(\mathfrak{m}_{\text{gl}}/\mathfrak{m}_{\text{gl}}^2) \otimes_{R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}} \mathbb{F}$ , or equivalently that of the relative tangent space  $\text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}}((\mathfrak{m}_{\text{gl}}/\mathfrak{m}_{\text{gl}}^2) \otimes_{R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}} \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{F})$ , is  $\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^1_{\{L_v\}}(S \cup V, \text{Ad}^0)) - \delta_p + \sum_{v \in S} \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad})) - \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}))$ .

The relative tangent space of the previous sentence corresponds to the set of deformations of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  to finite free, rank 2, dual algebra  $\mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]$ -modules ( $\varepsilon^2 = 0$ ),  $V_{\mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]}$ , together with a collection of bases  $\{\beta_v\}_{v \in S}$  lifting the chosen basis of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ , such that for each  $v \in S$ , the pair  $(V_{\mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]}|_{D_v}, \beta_v)$  is isomorphic to  $V_{\mathbb{F}} \otimes_{\mathbb{F}} \mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]$  equipped with the action of  $D_v$  induced by the action on  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$  with the basis induce by the chosen basis of  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ . The space of such deformations  $V_{\mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]}$  is given by  $(H^1_{\{L_v\}}(W, \text{Ad}^0))^{\eta}$  whose  $\mathbb{F}$ -dimension by Lemma 4.2 is  $\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^1_{\{L_v\}}(S \cup V, \text{Ad}^0)) - \delta_p$ . After this the proof is completed just as in [36] by observing that two sets of choices  $\{\beta_v\}_{v \in S}$  and  $\{\beta'_v\}_{v \in S}$  are equivalent if there is an automorphism of  $V_{\mathbb{F}[\varepsilon]}$  respecting the action of  $D_v$ , reducing to an homothety on  $V_{\mathbb{F}}$ , and taking  $\beta_v$  to  $\beta'_v$ .  $\square$

Consider the formula of Wiles (see Theorem 2.19 of [16], with  $M = \text{Ad}^0$ , or Proposition 3.2.5 of [36]):

$$(1) \quad \frac{|H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S \cup V, \text{Ad}^0)|}{|H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S \cup V, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))|} = \frac{|H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}^0)|}{|H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))|} \prod_{v \in S \cup V} \frac{|L_v|}{|H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)|}.$$

For the rest of this subsection we assume that  $V$  is empty, and remove it from the notation.

**Proposition 4.4.** *The absolute dimension of  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is  $\geq 1$ .*

*Proof.* Let

$$\begin{aligned} g &:= \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, \text{Ad}^0)) - \delta_p + \sum_{v \in S} \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad})) - \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(G_F, \text{Ad})) \\ &= \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) - \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(G_F, \text{Ad})) \\ &\quad + \sum_{v \in S} (\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad})) + \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(L_v) - \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}^0))). \end{aligned}$$

The second equality follows from Wiles' formula (1), and Lemma 4.2.

We have the exact sequence :

$$(0) \rightarrow H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}) \rightarrow \mathbb{F} \rightarrow L_v \rightarrow (0).$$

It follows that, in the preceding formula, each term of the sum over  $v \in S$  is 1 and we find :

$$g = \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) + |S| - 1.$$

By Lemma 4.3, we have a presentation

$$R_S^{\square, \psi} \simeq R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} [[X_1, \dots, X_g]] / J,$$

which induces an isomorphism on the relative to  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  tangent spaces of  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} [[X_1, \dots, X_g]]$  and  $R_S^{\square, \psi}$ . Let us call  $r(J)$  the minimal number of generators of  $J$  : if  $\mathfrak{m}$  is the maximal ideal of  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} [[X_1, \dots, X_g]]$ , we have  $r(J) = \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(J/\mathfrak{m}J)$ .

**Lemma 4.5.** *We have the inequality :*

$$r(J) \leq \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))).$$

*Proof.* We prove the lemma. We define a  $\mathbb{F}$ -linear map

$$f : \text{Hom}(J/\mathfrak{m}J, \mathbb{F}) \rightarrow H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))^*,$$

and we prove that  $f$  is injective.

To define  $f$ , we have to construct a pairing  $(, )$  :

$$H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)) \times \text{Hom}(J/\mathfrak{m}J, \mathbb{F}) \rightarrow \mathbb{F}.$$

Let  $u \in \text{Hom}(J/\mathfrak{m}J, \mathbb{F})$  and  $[x] \in H_{\{L_v\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))$ . We have the exact sequence :

$$0 \rightarrow J/\mathfrak{m}J \rightarrow R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} [[X_1, \dots, X_g]] / \mathfrak{m}J \rightarrow R_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow 0.$$

We push-forward the exact sequence above by  $u$  getting an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow I_u \rightarrow R_u \rightarrow R_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow 0.$$

Note that  $I_u^2 = 0$ , and  $I_u$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{F}$  as an  $R_u$ -module.

Let  $(\rho, (\rho_v)_{v \in S}, (g_v)_{v \in S})$  be tuple as above representing the tautological point of  $R_S^{\square, \psi}$ . As  $R_u$  is a  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}}$ -algebra, for all  $v \in S$ , we get a lift  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  of  $\rho_v$  with values in  $\text{GL}_2(R_u)$ . Let us choose lifts  $\tilde{g}_v \in \text{GL}_2(R_u)$  of the  $g_v$  and let us write  $\tilde{\rho}'_v = \text{int}(\tilde{g}_v^{-1})(\tilde{\rho}_v)$ .

Consider a set theoretic lift  $\tilde{\rho} : G_S \rightarrow \text{GL}(V_{R_u})$  of  $\rho_S^{\square, \text{univ}}$ , such that the image of  $\tilde{\rho}$  consist of automorphisms of determinant the fixed determinant  $\phi$ . This is possible as  $\text{SL}_2$  is smooth. We define the 2-cocycle :

$$c : (G_S)^2 \rightarrow \text{Ad}^0, \quad c(g_1, g_2) = \tilde{\rho}(g_1)\tilde{\rho}(g_2)\tilde{\rho}(g_1g_2)^{-1}.$$

We define a 1-cochain  $a_v$  by the formula :

$$a_v : D_v \rightarrow \text{Ad}^0, \quad \tilde{\rho}(g) = (1 + a_v(g))\tilde{\rho}'_v(g).$$

We see that  $c|_{D_v} = \delta(a_v)$ . We define  $(x, u)$  by the formula :

$$\sum_{v \in S} \text{inv}((x_v \cup a_v) + z_v),$$

where  $x$  is a 1-cocycle representing  $[x]$ ,  $z$  is a 2-cochain of  $G_S$  with values in  $O_S^*$  such that  $\delta(z) = (x \cup c)$  (see 8.6.8 of [29]). We have written  $(\cup, \cup)$  the cup-product followed by the map on cohomology defined by the pairing  $(\text{Ad}^0)^*(1) \times \text{Ad}^0 \rightarrow \mathbb{F}(1)$ .

The formula is meaningful as  $\delta((x_v \cup a_v) + z_v) = 0$ . By the product formula, it does not depend on the choice of  $z$ . It does not depend on the choice of the representative  $x$  of  $[x]$ . Indeed, if we choose  $x + \delta(y)$  as a representative, we can replace  $z$  by  $z + (y \cup c)$ , and in the formula defining the pairing we have to add :

$$\sum_{v \in S} \text{inv}((\delta(y_v) \cup a_v) + (y_v \cup c_v)).$$

Each term of this last sum is 0 as it is  $\text{inv}(\delta((y_v \cup a_v)))$ . It does not depend on the choice of  $\tilde{\rho}$ . If we take as a section  $(1 + b)\tilde{\rho}$ , we replace  $a_v$  by  $a_v + b_v$ ,  $c$  by  $c + \delta(b)$  and we can replace  $z$  by  $z - (x \cup b)$ , and the formula is changed by :

$$\sum_{v \in S} \text{inv}((x_v \cup b_v) - (x_v \cup b_v)) = 0.$$

The application  $x \mapsto (x, u)$  is obviously linear. The linearity of  $u \mapsto (x, u)$  follows from the fact that  $c$  (resp.  $a_v$ ) is defined by evaluating at  $u$  a cochain  $(G_S)^2 \rightarrow J/\mathfrak{m}J \otimes \text{Ad}^0$  (resp.  $D_v \rightarrow J/\mathfrak{m}J \otimes \text{Ad}^0$ ).

Let us prove that the map  $f$  defined by this pairing is injective. We have a part of the Poitou-Tate exact sequence :

$$H^1(S, \text{Ad}^0) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{v \in S} H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)/L_v \rightarrow H^1_{\{L_v^\perp\}}(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))^* \rightarrow \text{III}^2(S, \text{Ad}^0).$$

If  $f(u) = 0$ , we have in particular that for all  $[x] \in \text{III}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))$ ,  $([x], u) = 0$ . For such an  $[x]$ , it follows from 8.6.8 of [29] that  $([x], u) = 0$  coincides with Poitou-Tate product of  $[x]$  and the image of the class  $[c]$  of  $c$  in  $\text{III}^2(S, \text{Ad}^0)$ . As the Poitou-Tate pairing is non-degenerate, we see that if  $f(u) = 0$ , we have  $[c] = 0$ . Thus we can suppose that  $\tilde{\rho}$  is a Galois representation and that  $[z] = 0$ . The formula defining  $f(u)$  shows that  $f(u)$  comes from the image of  $(a_v)$  in  $\bigoplus_{v \in S} H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)/L_v$ . As  $f(u) = 0$ , we can find  $b \in Z^1(S, \text{Ad}^0)$  and  $h_v \in Z^0(D_v, \text{Ad})$  such that  $b_v = a_v + \delta(h_v)$  for each  $v \in S$ . If we replace the Galois representation  $\tilde{\rho}$  by  $(1 - b)\tilde{\rho}$  and  $\tilde{g}_v$  by  $(1 + h_v)\tilde{g}_v$ , we obtain a tuple  $(\tilde{\rho}, (\tilde{\rho}_v), (\tilde{g}_v))$  defining a section of the morphism of  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebras  $R_u \rightarrow R_S^{\square, \psi}$ . We see that we have an isomorphism of  $R_S^{\square, \psi}$ -algebras  $R_u \simeq R_S^{\square, \psi} \oplus I_u$  with  $(I_u)^2 = 0$  and  $R_S^{\square, \psi}$  acting on  $I_u$  through  $\mathbb{F}$ . This is impossible as  $R_u \rightarrow R_S^{\square, \psi}$  induces an isomorphism on tangent spaces relative to  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ . This proves that  $f$  is injective and the lemma.  $\square$

Using the presentation

$$R_S^{\square, \psi} \simeq R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]]/J$$

and the natural maps  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi} \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  and  $R_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  we deduce a presentation.

$$\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} \simeq \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]]/J',$$

and get that  $J'$  is generated by  $\dim(H_{\{L_v^\perp\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)))$  elements.

Thus we get a lower bound for the (absolute) dimension of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  as  $|S| - 1 + \text{abs. dim.}(\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi})$ . We know that  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$  such that  $\text{abs. dim.}(\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}) = 1 + 3|S|$ . Thus a lower bound for the (absolute) dimension of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  is  $3|S| + 1 + |S| - 1 = 4|S|$ . Comparing this with another expression for the (absolute) dimension which is  $\text{abs. dim.}(\bar{R}_S^\psi) + 4|S| - 1$  proves the proposition.  $\square$

**Remarks:** The proof above is along the lines of Lemma 3.1.1 of [37], or Theorem 5.2 of [5]. The map

$$f : \text{Hom}(J/\mathfrak{m}J, \mathbb{F}) \rightarrow H_{\{L_v^\perp\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))^*$$

constructed above, and its injectivity, answers a question of 3.1.4. of [37].

Let  $r_1, \dots, r_{r(J)}$  be elements of  $J$  which reduce to a basis of  $J/\mathfrak{m}J$ . We shall prove in Theorem 9.1 that  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of finite type. It follows that  $r_1, \dots, r_{r(J)}, p$  is a system of parameters of  $R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]]$ . If the  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebras  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  are Cohen-Macaulay, it is a regular sequence. It follows that  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , and Cohen-Macaulay (resp. Gorenstein, resp complete intersection) if the  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  are.

**Corollary 4.6.** *If  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is a finitely generated  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -module, then there is a map of  $CNL_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebras  $\pi : \bar{R}_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$  for  $\mathcal{O}'$  the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . As  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  is smooth over  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$ , we also get a morphism  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}''$ , for  $\mathcal{O}''$  like  $\mathcal{O}'$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $R = \bar{R}_S^\psi$ . From the hypothesis and the proposition we see that  $p \in R$  is not nilpotent and hence there is a prime ideal  $I$  of  $R$  with  $p \notin I$ , and thus the fraction field of  $R/I$  is a finite extension  $E'$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  with ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}'$ . Thus the map  $R \rightarrow R/I \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}' (\hookrightarrow E')$  is the required morphism.  $\square$

**4.2. Auxiliary primes.**

**Lemma 4.7.** *Let  $F$  be a totally real number field that is unramified above  $p$ . Consider an absolutely irreducible representation  $\bar{\rho} : G_F \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  such that  $\bar{\rho}$  has non-solvable image and hence  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_{F(\zeta_{p^m})}}$  is irreducible for all non-negative integers  $m$ . Let  $F_m$  denote the extension of  $F(\zeta_{p^m})$  cut out by  $\mathrm{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})^*$ . Then  $H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(F_m/F), \mathrm{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})^*(1)) = 0$ .*

*Proof.* The case of  $p \geq 5$  is dealt with in Lemma 2.5 of [50]. The case of  $p = 3$  is dealt with exactly as in proof of Theorem 2.49 of [16] using our assumption that  $\bar{\rho}|_{G(F(\zeta_p))}$  is irreducible. This reference assumes that  $F = \mathbb{Q}$ , but because of our assumption that  $F$  is unramified at  $p$ , the arguments there remains valid in our situation.

We turn to  $p = 2$ . By our assumption and Dickson's theorem the projective image of  $\bar{\rho}$  is  $\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}') \simeq \mathrm{SL}_2(\mathbb{F}')$  for  $|\mathbb{F}'| = 2^m$  with  $m > 1$ , and thus is a simple group. Hence  $\mathrm{Gal}(F_m/F(\zeta_{2^m})) \simeq \mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}')$ . We check that for such  $\bar{\rho}$  both  $H^0(\mathrm{Gal}(F_m/F(\zeta_{2^m})), \mathrm{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})^*)$  and  $H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(F_m/F(\zeta_{2^m})), \mathrm{Ad}^0(\bar{\rho})^*)$  vanish. This follows from the vanishing of  $H^0(\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}'), M_2(\mathbb{F}')/Z)$  and  $H^1(\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}'), M_2(\mathbb{F}')/Z)$ , with  $Z = \mathbb{F}.\mathrm{id}$ , where the action of  $\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}')$  on the coefficients  $M_2(\mathbb{F}')/Z$  is by conjugation. The vanishing of  $H^0(\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}'), M_2(\mathbb{F}')/Z)$  is clear (see proof of Lemma 4.2 for instance). The vanishing of  $H^1(\mathrm{PGL}_2(\mathbb{F}'), M_2(\mathbb{F}')/Z)$  is checked in in proof of Lemma 42 (page 367) of [15].  $\square$

**Lemma 4.8.** *For each positive integer  $n$ , there is a set of primes  $Q_n$  such that:*

- $|Q_n| = \dim_{\mathbb{F}} H^1_{\{L_v^\perp\}}(S, (\mathrm{Ad}^0)^*(1))$ ,
- for  $v \in Q_n$ ,  $v$  is unramified in  $\bar{\rho}$  and  $\psi$ ,  $\bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$  has distinct eigenvalues  $\alpha_v, \beta_v$ , and  $\mathbb{N}(v) = 1 \pmod{p^n}$ ,
- $H^1_{\{L_v^\perp\}}(S \cup Q_n, (\mathrm{Ad}^0)^*(1)) = 0$  where  $L_v^\perp = 0$  for  $v \in Q_n$ .

*Proof.* The condition (1) in the proof of Lemma 2.5 of [50] follows from Lemma 4.7.

We check the condition (2) in the proof of Lemma 2.5 of [50]. For  $p > 2$  the argument for this in [50] works, but the argument is a little different for  $p = 2$  as was pointed out to us by Kisin. Using the fact that  $G := \mathrm{Gal}(F_m/F(\zeta_{2^m}))$

is a simple group (see proof of Lemma 4.7), we claim that the only non-zero  $G$ -stable submodules  $V$  of  $\text{Ad}^0$  are the scalars and  $\text{Ad}^0$ . In both cases we check condition (2) of Lemma 2.5 of [50] is satisfied for  $V$  by choosing an element  $\sigma$  of  $\text{Gal}(F_m/F(\zeta_{2^m}))$  such that  $\text{Ad}^0(\sigma)$  has an eigenvalue different from 1.

We prove the claim. We know from the proof of Lemma 4.2 that  $H^0(G_F, \text{Ad}^0)$  is one-dimensional over  $\mathbb{F}$ , and consists of the scalar matrices, and  $H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*) = 0$ . If  $V \neq 0$  is a proper  $G$ -stable submodule of  $\text{Ad}^0$ , then if the dimension of  $V$  over  $\mathbb{F}$  is one we deduce from the fact that  $G$  is simple, non-abelian that it acts on  $V$  as the identity and hence  $V$  is the scalars. If the dimension of  $V$  over  $\mathbb{F}$  is 2, then we deduce that  $(\text{Ad}^0)^*$  has a  $G$ -submodule of dimension one over  $\mathbb{F}$ , on which again it is forced to act trivially, and this contradicts the fact that  $H^0(G_F, (\text{Ad}^0)^*) = 0$ .

After this, the lemma follows just as in the proof of Lemma 2.5 of [50] by using the Chebotarev density theorem.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.9.** *For  $v \in Q_n$ ,  $\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^1(D_v, \text{Ad}^0)) = 2 = 1 + \dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, \text{Ad}^0))$ .*

*Proof.* By the Euler characteristic formula and Tate duality it is enough to show that

$$\dim_{\mathbb{F}}(H^0(D_v, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) = 1$$

and this follows from the fact that  $\mathbb{N}(v)$  is 1 mod  $p$  and that  $\bar{\rho}(\text{Frob}_v)$  has distinct eigenvalues for  $v \in Q_n$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 4.10.** *1. The universal deformation  $\bar{\rho}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\text{univ}}$  corresponding to the ring  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}$  is such that  $\bar{\rho}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\text{univ}}|_{D_v}$ , is of the form*

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_{\alpha_v} & 0 \\ 0 & \gamma_{\beta_v} \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\gamma_{\alpha_v}, \gamma_{\beta_v}$  are characters of  $D_v$  such that  $\gamma_{\alpha_v}$  modulo the maximal ideal takes  $\text{Frob}_v$  to  $\alpha_v$ . Note that  $\gamma_v := \gamma_{\alpha_v}|_{I_v} = \gamma_{\beta_v}^{-1}|_{I_v}$  for a character  $\gamma_v : I_v \rightarrow \Delta'_v \rightarrow (\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi})^*$  where  $\Delta'_v$  is the maximal  $p$ -quotient of  $k_v^*$ . This naturally endows  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}$  (and hence  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ ) with a  $\Delta'_{Q_n} = \prod_{v \in Q_n} \Delta'_v$  module structure, and its quotient by the augmentation ideal of  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}]$  is isomorphic to  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi}$  (resp.,  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ ).

2. The  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebra  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  is generated over  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  by

$$g = \dim(H_{\{L_v^{\perp}\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) + |S| - 1$$

elements, i.e.,  $g = |Q_n| + |S| - 1$ . Thus an upper bound for the absolute dimension of  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square}$  is

$$\dim(H_{\{L_v^{\perp}\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) + 4|S|.$$

*Proof.* The first part is standard (see Lemma 2.1 of [50]). The second part uses Lemma 4.3, Wiles' formula (1),  $H_{\{L_v^\perp\}}^1(S \cup Q_n, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)) = 0$ ,  $|Q_n| = \dim_{\mathbb{F}} H_{\{L_v^\perp\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))$  and Lemma 4.9.  $\square$

5. TAYLOR'S POTENTIAL VERSION OF SERRE'S CONJECTURE

We will need the following variant and extension of Taylor's results on a potential version of Serre's conjecture (see [49], [50]):

**Theorem 5.1.** *Let  $\bar{\rho}$  a  $G_{\mathbb{Q}}$  representation of  $S$ -type, such that  $\text{im}(\bar{\rho})$  is not solvable, and  $2 \leq k(\bar{\rho}) \leq p + 1$  if  $p > 2$ . Then there is a totally real field  $F$  that is Galois over  $\mathbb{Q}$  of even degree,  $F$  is unramified at  $p$ , and even split above  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible,  $\text{im}(\bar{\rho}) = \text{im}(\bar{\rho}|_{G_F})$ , and such that:*

(i) *Assume  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  if  $p = 2$ . Then  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  that is discrete series of weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  at the infinite places and unramified at all the places above  $p$ . If  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ , then for all places  $v$  above  $p$ ,  $\pi_v$  is ordinary.*

(ii)  *$\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  also arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  such that  $\pi_v$ , at all places  $v$  above  $p$ , is of conductor dividing  $v$  (and is unramified if  $\bar{\rho}$  is finite flat at  $v$ ), and is of weight 2 at the infinite places. Further  $\pi_v$  is ordinary at all places  $v$  above  $p$  in the case when  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ .*

(iii) *Further :*

a) *In the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$  and the representation  $\bar{\rho}|_{I_p}$  is trivial, we may choose  $F$  so that at places  $\wp$  of  $F$  above  $p$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_{\wp}}$  is trivial.*

b) *Given finitely many primes  $\ell_i \neq p$  and extensions  $F_{\ell_i}/\mathbb{Q}_{\ell_i}$ , then we may choose  $F$  so that for every embedding  $F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_{\ell_i}}$ , the closure of  $F$  contains  $F_{\ell_i}$ .*

c) *In the case that the weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  is even we may ensure that  $F$  is split at  $p$ .*

*Proof.* We give the arguments that one has to add to Taylor's papers [49], [50], and Theorem 2.1 of [31], to get the additional needed statements that are written in italics below, and which are not explicitly in these papers..

In the proof of Taylor, one has a moduli problem  $X$  for Hilbert-Blumenthal abelian varieties  $A$  with polarisation and level structures. It is Hilbert-Blumenthal relatively to a totally real field that we call  $M$  (as in [49] ; in [50] it is called  $E$ ). One has an embedding  $i : O_M \rightarrow \text{End}(A)$ . The polarisation datum is an isomorphism  $j$  of a fixed ordered invertible  $O_M$ -module to the ordered invertible  $O_M$ -module  $\mathcal{P}(A, i)$  of polarisations of  $(A, i)$ . The level structure is called  $\alpha$ . In [49], the level structure is at a prime  $\lambda$  above  $p$  and an auxiliary prime that Taylor calls  $p$  (in Taylor, the residue characteristic of  $\bar{\rho}$  is  $\ell$ ). We call this auxiliary prime  $p_0$ . In [50], there are two auxiliary primes  $p_1$  and  $p_2$ . The level structure at  $\lambda$  is given by  $\bar{\rho}$ . There is a prime  $\wp$  of  $M$  above  $p_0$  (resp.  $p_1$ ) for which the residual representation is irreducible with solvable image. There exists a point  $x$  of  $X(F)$  giving

rise to a data  $(A, i, j, \alpha)$ . In [49]  $A$  is defined over  $F$  and a modularity lifting theorem gives the automorphy of the Tate module  $V_\varphi(A)$ , hence of  $A$  and of  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$ . In [50],  $A$  is defined over a totally real extension  $N'F$  of  $F$  which gives rise to an abelian variety  $B$  over  $F$  (see lemma 4.4.). The modularity of  $B$  implies that of  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$ .

The existence of  $F$  and a point of  $X$  with values in  $F$  follows by a theorem of Moret-Bailly from the existence of points of  $X$  with values in the completion of  $\mathbb{Q}$  at  $\infty$ ,  $p$  and the auxiliary primes. For  $p = 2$  one proves the existence of points with values in  $\mathbb{Q}_2$  or  $\mathbb{Q}_{p_i}$ ,  $p_i$  auxiliary prime, as for  $p \neq 2$ .

- For  $p = 2$ , there exists a point of  $X(\mathbb{R})$ .

Let us first consider the case where  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_2}$  is reducible ([49]). The polarization data  $j$  is an isomorphism  $(O_M) \simeq \mathcal{P}(A, i)$  (see erratum page 776 of [50]). In the erratum, Taylor gives a data  $(A, i, j)$  over  $\mathbb{R}$ . The torus  $A(\mathbb{C})$  is  $\mathbb{C}^{\text{Hom}(M, \mathbb{R})}/L$ , where  $L = \delta_M^{-1}1 + O_M z$ ,  $\delta_M$  is the different of  $M$  and  $z \in (i\mathbb{R}_{>0})^{\text{Hom}(M, \mathbb{R})}$ . For  $a \in O_M$ ,  $j(a)$  corresponds to the Riemann form :

$$E(x + yz, u + vz) = \text{tr}_{M/\mathbb{Q}}(a(yu - xv)).$$

The action of the complex conjugation  $c$  over  $A(\mathbb{C})$  is the natural one on the torus and we see that the action of  $c$  on the points of order 2 of  $A$  is trivial. It follows that, if  $\bar{\rho}(c)$  is trivial, one can define a level structure  $\alpha$  such that  $(A, i, j, \alpha)$  is a real point of  $X$ . If  $\bar{\rho}(c)$  is non trivial, let  $\bar{D}$  be a  $O_M/2$ -submodule of  $L/2L$  which is a direct factor and which is not the reduction of  $\delta_M^{-1}$  or  $O_M z$ . Let  $L'$  be the inverse image in  $L$  of  $\bar{D}$ . As  $c(L') = L'$ ,  $L'$  defines an abelian variety  $A'$  over  $\mathbb{R}$ , which is isogenous to  $A$ . It has an action  $i'$  of  $O_M$ . For  $a \in O_M$ ,  $1/2E$  defines a Riemannian form on  $A'$ ; this gives a polarisation datum  $j'$ . As  $\bar{D}$  is not the reduction of  $\delta_M^{-1}$  or  $O_M z$ , the action of  $c$  on the points of order 2 of  $A'$  is by a matrix which is conjugate to  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ . This implies that one can find a level structure  $\alpha'$  such that  $(A', i', j', \alpha')$  defines a point in  $X(\mathbb{R})$ .

When  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_2}$  is irreducible ([50]), the polarization data  $j$  is an isomorphism  $(\delta_M^{-1}) \simeq \mathcal{P}(A, i)$ . We can find a point  $(A, i, j, \alpha)$  in  $X(\mathbb{R})$  by taking  $A = E \otimes O_M$ ,  $E$  elliptic curve over  $\mathbb{R}$  with 4 or 2 points  $\mathbb{R}$ -rational of order 2 according whether  $\bar{\rho}(c)$  is trivial or not.

- The case  $p = 2$ ,  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ . We have to prove that  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  is associated to a cuspidal automorphic form of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  of parallel weight 2 and which is Steinberg at places  $v$  above 2. We do this as Taylor does ([49]) when the character  $\chi_v$  (p. 130) is such that  $\chi_v^2 = 1$ . The abelian variety  $A$  is chosen to have completely toric reduction at primes above 2 (first case of lemma 1.2. of [49]). This proves that we can take  $\pi$  of weight 2 and of level  $v$  for  $v$  above 2.

- If  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , one can ensure  $\pi$  is of weight 2 and unramified at primes above  $p$  (including  $p = 2$ ) and ordinary at these places if  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary. When the restriction of  $\bar{\rho}$  to the decomposition group  $D_p$  is irreducible, this

follows from the fact that in the lemma 4.3. of [50], we can impose that  $\chi$  is unramified at  $p$  ( $\ell$  in [50]). Then we obtain in 3. of prop. 4.1. of [50] that the Weil-Deligne parameter at  $p$  is unramified.

When  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary, we do as in [27], as follows.

We can ensure that the point of  $X(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  given by the theorem of Moret-Bailly (see [28]) defines an abelian variety  $A_v$  which has good ordinary reduction. To prove this, first we twist by a character unramified at  $p$  to reduce to the case where the restriction of  $\det(\bar{\rho})\bar{\chi}_p^{-1}$  to  $D_p$  is trivial. Then,  $\bar{\rho}$  has the shape :

$$\begin{pmatrix} \bar{\chi}_p\chi_v^{-1} & * \\ 0 & \chi_v \end{pmatrix}$$

with  $\chi_v$  unramified. As in p. 131 of [49], we define a lifting  $\tilde{\chi}_v$  of  $\chi_v$  : we choose the first definition even if  $\chi_v^2 = 1$ , so that  $\tilde{\chi}_v$  sends the Frobenius to the chosen Weil number  $\beta_v$ . The field  $\tilde{F}_v$  of p. 130 of [49] is  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . In Lemma 1.2. of [49], we do not need to do descent. We have, as p. 135 of [49], to lift the class  $\bar{x} \in H^1(D_v, O_M/\lambda(\bar{\chi}_p\chi_v^{-2}))$  defining  $\bar{\rho}_v$  to an  $x_\lambda$  in  $H^1(D_v, O_{M,\lambda}(\chi_p\tilde{\chi}_v^{-2}))$ . The obstruction to do this is an element of  $H^2(D_v, O_{M,\lambda}(\chi_p\tilde{\chi}_v^{-2}))$ . This group is dual to  $H^0(D_v, M_\lambda/O_{M,\lambda}(\tilde{\chi}_v^2))$ . When  $\chi_v^2$  is non trivial, there is no obstruction. Let us prove that, when  $\chi_v^2$  is trivial, the obstruction  $o$  is trivial. The character  $\tilde{\chi}_v^2$  is non trivial as the Weil number  $\beta_v^2$  is not 1. Let  $a$  the least integer such that  $\tilde{\chi}_v^2$  is non trivial modulo  $p^{a+1}$  (recall that  $M$  is unramified at  $p$ ). Let us write  $\tilde{\chi}_v^2 = 1 + p^{a+1}\eta \text{ mod. } p^{a+1}$ . Let us denote  $o_0$  the corresponding obstruction for  $\eta = 0$ . In fact  $o_0$  is trivial by Kummer theory. By comparing the obstructions  $o$  and  $o_0$ , we prove that the obstruction  $o$  is the cup product  $\eta$  with  $\bar{x}$ . As  $\eta$  is unramified and  $\bar{x}$  is finite this obstruction vanishes. This proves that we can find  $A_v$  which has good ordinary reduction.

The abelian variety  $A_v$  with the polarization and level structures define a point  $x_v \in X(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  (take as integral structure on  $X$  the normalization of the integral structure for the moduli problem without level structure for primes above  $p$ ). One considers  $\Omega_v$  to be points of  $X(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  that reduces to  $x_v$ . Then, applying Moret-Bailly with this  $\Omega_v$ , we can impose that the point  $x \in X(F)$  that we get has the same reduction as  $x_v$ . The abelian variety  $A$  has ordinary good reduction at primes of  $F$  above  $p$ .

- for  $p = 3$  and  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  irreducible, adjustment of the weight. Although  $p = 3$  is excluded in (Section 5 of) [50], as explained in Section 2 of [31], Lemma 2.2 and Lemma 2.3 of [31] allow one to lift this restriction.

-  $p \neq 2$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  reducible,  $k(\bar{\rho}) > 2$ , adjustment of the weight. The proof of lemma 1.5. of [49] shows that  $A$  is ordinary at  $v$  such that the inertial Weil-Deligne parameter at  $v$  of  $A$  is  $(\omega^{k(\bar{\rho})-2} \oplus 1, 0)$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}) \neq p + 1$  and  $(1 \oplus 1, N)$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$  with  $N$  a non-zero  $2 \times 2$  nilpotent matrix. (In the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$  and  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is semisimple, the proof of the quoted lemma gives that the inertial Weil-Deligne parameter at  $v$  of  $A$  is  $(\omega^{-1} \oplus 1, 0)$ , it does not say to which line of  $\bar{\rho}$  reduces the line of  $\rho$  on which an open subgroup of

$I_p$  act by the cyclotomic character). Thus as in [49] (and using Appendix B of [12]) one knows that  $\bar{\rho}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  of parallel weight 2, and at places  $v$  above  $p$ ,  $\pi_v$  is ordinary such that the inertial Weil-Deligne parameter of  $\pi_v$  is the same as that of  $A$  at  $v$ . It follows from this, using Hida theory (see Section 8 of [25], using also Lemma 2.2 of [31] to avoid the neatness hypothesis there) that  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  also comes from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  that is unramified at places above  $p$  and of parallel weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$ .

- for  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$  and the representation  $\bar{\rho}|_{I_p}$  is trivial, one can impose that at places  $\wp$  of  $F$  above  $p$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_\wp}$  is trivial by enlarging  $F$  by an extension that is unramified at  $p$  (but not split).

- one can impose that closures of  $F$  contain locally given extensions  $F_{\ell_i}$ ,  $\ell_i \neq 2, p$ , by successive applications of Grunwald-Wang theorem.

- one can impose  $F$  to be linearly disjoint of the field defined by  $\ker(\bar{\rho})$  by the theorem of Moret-Bailly (see the version in Proposition 2.1 of [24]).

- (iii) If  $k(\bar{\rho})$  is even, we can take  $F$  split at  $p$ . It follows from the fact that, if  $k(\bar{\rho})$  is even, the restriction to  $D_p$  of  $\det(\bar{\rho})\overline{\chi_p}^{-1}$  is a square.  $\square$

## 6. $p$ -ADIC MODULAR FORMS ON DEFINITE QUATERNION ALGEBRAS

The reference for this section is Sections 2 and 3 of [50]. The modifications used here at many places of the usual arguments to deal with non-neatness problems is an idea of [6]. For instance Lemma 1.1 of [50], which handles the non-neatness problems in that paper, can be modified to work for  $p = 3$ , see Lemma 2.2 of [31] for instance, but not directly for  $p = 2$ .

Let  $p$  be any prime, and  $F$  a totally real number field of even degree in which  $p$  is unramified. Let  $D$  denote a quaternion algebra over  $F$  that is ramified at all infinite places, and ramified at a finite set  $\Sigma$  of finite places of  $F$ . Fix a maximal order  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in  $D$  and isomorphisms  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v \simeq M_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v})$  for all places  $v$  at which  $D$  is split. Let  $A$  be a topological  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -algebra which is either an algebraic extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , the ring of integers in such an extension or a quotient of such a ring of integers.

For a place  $v$  at which  $D$  is split denote by

$$U_0(v) = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & d \end{pmatrix} \bmod. (\pi_v)\},$$

and

$$U_1(v) = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \bmod. (\pi_v)\}.$$

Let  $U = \Pi_v U_v$  be an open subgroup of  $(D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  that is of the following shape: at places  $v \notin \Sigma' \subset \Sigma$ ,  $U_v \subset (\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$  and is  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$  for almost all  $v$ , and for  $v \in \Sigma'$ ,  $U_v$  is  $D_v^*$ . Note that in the latter case  $[U_v : (\mathcal{O}_D)_v^* F_v^*] = 2$ . The case of non-empty  $\Sigma'$  is considered only when  $p = 2$ , and its consideration may be motivated by Lemma 6.1.

Let  $\psi : (\mathbb{A}_f^\infty)^*/F^* \rightarrow A^*$  be a continuous character. Let  $\tau : U \rightarrow \text{Aut}(W_\tau)$  be a continuous representation of  $U$  on a finitely generated  $A$ -module  $W_\tau$ . We assume that

$$\tau|_{U \cap (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*} = \psi^{-1}|_{U \cap (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*}.$$

The character  $\psi$  and the representation  $\tau$  will always be such that on an open subgroup of  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$ ,  $\psi$  is an integral power of the norm character. (The norm character  $\mathbb{N} : \prod_{v|p} F_v^* \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^*$  is defined by taking products of the local norms.)

We regard  $W_\tau$  as a  $U((\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*)$ -module with  $U$  acting via  $\tau$  and  $(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  acting via  $\psi^{-1}$ . We define  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U)$  to be the space of continuous functions

$$f : D^* \backslash (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow W_\tau$$

such that:

$$f(gu) = u^{-1}f(g)$$

$$f(gz) = \psi(z)f(g)$$

for all  $g \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*, u \in U, z \in (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ . We also use the notation  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U, A)$  for  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U)$  when we want to emphasise the role of the coefficients  $A$ .

Fix an algebraic closure  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , and let  $E \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  be a sufficiently large finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  with ring of integers  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , and residue field  $\mathbb{F}$ . We assume that  $E$  contains the images of all embeddings  $F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . For all such embeddings we assume  $D_v \otimes_{F \hookrightarrow E} E$  is split for all places  $v$  above  $p$ . Write  $W_k$  and  $\bar{W}_k$  for  $\otimes_{F \hookrightarrow E} \text{Sym}^{k-2} \mathcal{O}_E^2$  and  $\otimes_{F \hookrightarrow E} \text{Sym}^{k-2} \mathbb{F}^2$  respectively, where  $k \geq 2$  is an integer, and  $k = 2$  if  $p = 2$ . These are  $\Pi_{v|p}(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$ -modules using an identification of  $\mathcal{O}_D \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_F} \mathcal{O}_E$  with  $M_2(\mathcal{O}_E)$ . The character  $\psi : (\mathbb{A}_f^\infty)^*/F^* \rightarrow A^*$  acts on these modules  $W_k$  and  $\bar{W}_k$  via the natural action of  $A^*$ ;  $\psi$  restricted to an open subgroup of  $(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is  $\mathbb{N}^{2-k}$  where  $\mathbb{N}$  is the product of the local norms at places above  $p$ .

In the cases of  $U$  non-compact, and hence  $\Sigma'$  non-empty, that are considered (and thus  $p = 2$ ), denote by  $U' = \Pi_v U'_v$  the open compact subgroup of  $U$  where for places in  $v \in \Sigma'$ ,  $U'_v$  is maximal compact, and for finite places  $v$  not in  $\Sigma'$ ,  $U_v = U'_v$ , i.e. it is the maximal compact subgroup of  $U$ . Then  $U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is normal of finite index in  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  and  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*/U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is of type  $(2, \dots, 2)$ . The module  $W_2$  or  $\bar{W}_2$  of  $U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  can be extended to one of  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  in one of  $2^{|\Sigma'|}$  possible ways, and we denote these extensions by the same symbol  $W_2$  or  $\bar{W}_2$  (as we will fix such an extension). For  $p > 2$ ,  $W_k$  or  $\bar{W}_k$  are naturally  $U_p = \Pi_{v|p} U_v$  and hence  $U$ -modules. Thus in all cases we may regard  $W_k$  and  $\bar{W}_k$  as  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ -modules.

The modules  $W_\tau$  below will be of the form  $W_k \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} V$  where  $V$  is a finite free  $\mathcal{O}$ -module on which  $U$  acts through a finite quotient, or  $\bar{W}_k \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} V$  where  $V$  is a finite dimensional  $\mathbb{F}$ -vector space which is a  $U$  module (and with  $k = 2$  if  $p = 2$ ).

When  $W_\tau = W_k, \bar{W}_k$  we also denote  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U)$  by  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$  and  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$  respectively. (To be consistent we should also use  $\bar{\psi}$  in the latter, but this inconsistency should cause no confusion.)

If  $(D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* = \coprod_{i \in I} D^* t_i U (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  for a finite set  $I$  and with  $t_i \in (D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ , then  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U)$  can be identified with

$$(2) \quad \bigoplus_{i \in I} W_\tau^{(U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t_i^{-1} D^* t_i) / F^*}$$

via  $f \rightarrow (f(t_i))_i$ .

For each finite place  $v$  of  $F$  we fix a uniformiser  $\pi_v$  of  $F_v$ . Let  $S$  be a finite set of places containing  $\Sigma$ , the primes dividing  $p$ , and the set of places  $v$  of  $F$  such that either  $U_v \subset D_v^*$  is not maximal compact, or  $U_v$  acts on  $W_\tau$  non-trivially.

We consider the right-action of  $g \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  on the  $W_\tau$ -valued functions  $f$  on  $(D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  and denote this action by  $f|g$ . This induces an action of the double cosets  $U \begin{pmatrix} \pi_v & 0 \\ 0 & \pi_v \end{pmatrix} U$  and  $U \begin{pmatrix} \pi_v & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} U$  on  $S_{k,\psi}(U)$  for  $v \notin S$ : we denote these operators by  $S_v$  and  $T_v$  respectively. They do not depend on the choice of  $\pi_v$ .

We denote by  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  the  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra generated by the endomorphisms  $T_v$  and  $S_v$  acting on  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$  for  $v \notin S$ . (Note that we are suppressing the weight  $k$  in the notation for the Hecke algebra, but this should not cause any confusion in what follows.)

A maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  is said to be Eisenstein if  $T_v - 2, S_v - 1 \in \mathfrak{m}$  for all but finitely many  $v$  that split in a fixed finite abelian extension of  $F$ . We will only be interested in non-Eisenstein maximal ideals.

We consider the localisations of the above spaces of modular forms at non-Eisenstein ideals  $\mathfrak{m}$ :  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  denotes the localisation at  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$ . Note that functions in  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$  that factor through the norm die in such non-Eisenstein localisations. These spaces  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  for non-Eisenstein  $\mathfrak{m}$  can be identified with a certain space of cusp forms using the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence as in Lemma 1.3 of [50]. From this we deduce that a Hecke eigenform  $f \in S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  gives rise to a representation  $\rho_f : G_F \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  as in [10] and [52] which is residually irreducible. The representation  $\rho_f$  is characterised by the property that for almost all places  $v$  of  $F$ ,  $\rho_f$  is unramified at  $v$  and  $\rho_f(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$  has characteristic polynomial  $X^2 - a_v X + \mathbb{N}(v)\psi(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$  where  $\mathrm{Frob}_v$  is the arithmetic Frobenius and  $a_v$  is the eigenvalue of the Hecke operator  $T_v$  acting on  $f$ . It is easy to see that non-Eisenstein maximal ideals  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  give rise to irreducible Galois representations  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathfrak{m}} : G_F \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)/\mathfrak{m})$ .

**6.1. Signs of some unramified characters.** We record a lemma which is used in Section 8.1.

**Lemma 6.1.** *We assume the conventions of the present Section 6. Let  $U = \prod_v U_v$  be as before, but we further ask that:*

- (i) for all  $v \in \Sigma$ ,  $U_v = (\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$  for  $p > 2$ ,
- (ii) for all  $v \in \Sigma$ , we assume that  $U_v = D_v^*$  for  $p = 2$  (i.e. in the earlier notation  $\Sigma' = \Sigma$ ).

Consider  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  for a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal as above, where again by our conventions  $k = 2$  when  $p = 2$ . Then for each  $v \in \Sigma$  there is a fixed unramified character  $\gamma_v : G_{F_v} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  such that for any Hecke eigenform  $f \in S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$ ,  $\rho_f|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_p \gamma_v & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix}.$$

*Proof.* From the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence (and its functoriality at all places including those in  $\Sigma$ ), and the compatibility of the local and global Langlands correspondence for the association  $f \rightarrow \rho_f$  proved in [10] and [52] it follows that  $\rho_f|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_p \gamma_{v,f} & * \\ 0 & \gamma_{v,f} \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\gamma_{v,f} : G_{F_v} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  an unramified character such that  $\gamma_{v,f}^2 = \psi_v$ .

The claim that  $\gamma_{v,f}$  is independent of  $f$  follows:

(i) in the case  $p > 2$  from the fact that the residual representation attached to a  $f \in S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is independent of  $f$ ;

(ii) in the case  $p = 2$  from the quoted results and the fact that  $U_v = D_v^*$  for  $v \in \Sigma$ . In a little more detail we first deduce that the local component at  $v$  of automorphic forms on  $(D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  corresponding to the eigenforms  $f \in S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is independent of  $f$ , and thus by the functoriality at places in  $\Sigma$  of the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence we deduce that the corresponding forms on  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  have the same property. Then using the results of [10] and [52] we are done.  $\square$

**Remark:** We remark that  $\gamma_v(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$  is the eigenvalue of a uniformiser of  $D_v^*$  acting on such  $f$ 's.

**6.2. Isotropy groups.** For any  $t = \Pi_v t_v \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ , we have the following exact sequences with  $U$  as before but we further assume that  $U$  is compact (see [50]):

$$(3) \quad 0 \rightarrow UV \cap t^{-1} D^{\det=1} t / \{\pm 1\} \rightarrow (U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D^* t) / F^* \rightarrow (((\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*)^2 V \cap F^*) / (F^*)^2$$

with  $V = \Pi_{v < \infty} \mathcal{O}_{F_v}^*$ , and

$$(4) \quad 0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_F^* / (\mathcal{O}_F^*)^2 \rightarrow (((\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*)^2 V \cap F^*) / (F^*)^2 \rightarrow H[2] \rightarrow 0$$

where  $H$  denotes the class group of  $\mathcal{O}_F$ .

It is easy to see that  $UV \cap t^{-1} D^{\det=1} t$  is a finite group and the  $p$ -part of its order is bounded independently of  $t$  and  $U$ . For this note that  $tUVt^{-1} \cap D^{\det=1}$  is a discrete subgroup of the compact group  $tUVt^{-1}$  and

maps injectively to  $t_w U_w V_w t_w^{-1}$  for a finite place  $w$  of  $F$  not above  $p$  (at which  $D$  splits for instance). The latter has a pro- $q$  subgroup whose index is bounded independently of  $t_w$  and  $U_w$ , with  $q$  a prime different from  $p$ .

Note also that  $((\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*)^2 V \cap F^*/(F^*)^2$  is finite of exponent 2.

Thus in the case  $U$  is compact we note (for use in Lemma 6.2) that the exponent of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of the finite groups  $(U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D^* t)/F^*$  divides  $2N_w$  where  $N_w$  is the cardinality of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(k_w)$ .

In the cases of  $U$  non-compact that are considered, denote as before by  $U' = \Pi_v U'_v$  its maximal compact subgroup. Then  $U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is normal of finite index in  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  and  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*/U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is of type  $(2, \dots, 2)$ . We deduce that  $(U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D^* t)/F^*$  is normal, of finite index in  $(U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D^* t)/F^*$ , and the corresponding quotient is of type  $(2, \dots, 2)$ . To see this we may use the obvious fact that if  $G, H, K$  are subgroups of a group  $G'$ , and  $H$  is normal and of finite index in  $G$ , then  $H \cap K$  is normal in  $G \cap K$  and  $[G \cap K : H \cap K] \mid [G : H]$ .

Thus in the cases considered where  $U$  is non-compact we note (for use in Lemma 6.2) that the exponent of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of the finite groups  $(U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D^* t)/F^*$  divides  $4N_w$  where  $N_w$  is the cardinality of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(k_w)$ .

**6.3. Base change and isotropy groups.** Let  $\{v\}$  be a finite set of finite places of  $F$ , not above  $p$ , at which  $D$  is split. Let  $w$  be a place of  $F$  of residue characteristic different from  $p$  at which  $D$  is split, and let  $N_w$  be the order of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(k_w)$ .

Let  $F'/F$  be any totally real finite extension of  $F$  that is completely split at  $w$ . Let us denote by  $\{v'\}$  the places of  $F'$  above the fixed finite set of finite places  $\{v\}$  of  $F$ .

Let  $U_{F'} = \Pi_r U_{F',r}$  be a subgroup of  $(D_{F'} \otimes_{F'} \mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$  as fixed at the beginning of the section (taking the  $F$  there to be  $F'$ , and  $D$  to be  $D_{F'} = D \otimes F'$ ). The first part of the following lemma has already been proved in Section 6.2.

**Lemma 6.2.** *1. The exponent of the Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of the isotropy groups  $(U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1} D_{F'}^* t)/F'^*$  divides  $4N_w$  for any  $t \in (D_{F'} \otimes_{F'} \mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$ .*

*2. Let us further assume that for all places  $\{v'\}$  of  $F'$  above the places  $\{v\}$ , the order of the  $p$ -subgroup of  $k_{v'}^*$  is divisible by the  $p$ -part of  $2p(4N_w)$ . Assume that  $U_{F'}$  is such that at places  $\{v'\}$  it is of the form*

$$U_{F',v'} = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F',v'}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ 0 & * \end{pmatrix} \text{ mod. } (\pi_{v'})\}.$$

*A character  $\chi = \Pi_{v'} \chi_{v'}$  of  $\Pi_{v'} k_{v'}^*$  may be regarded as a character of  $\Pi_{v'} U_{F',v'}$ , and hence of  $U_{F'}$ , via the map  $\Pi_{v'} U_{F',v'} \rightarrow \Pi_{v'} k_{v'}^*$  with kernel*

$$\Pi_{v'} \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F',v'}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & d \end{pmatrix} \text{ mod. } (\pi_{v'}), ad^{-1} = 1\}.$$

*Thus  $\chi$  is trivial on  $U_{F'} \cap (\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$ , and may be extended to a character  $\chi$  of  $U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$  by defining it to be trivial on  $(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$ .*

There is a character  $\chi = \prod_{v'} \chi_{v'}$  of  $\prod_{v'} k_{v'}^*$  of order a power of  $p$ , with each  $\chi_{v'}$  non-trivial (and of order divisible by 4 when  $p = 2$ ), such that when regarded as a character of  $U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$  as above, it annihilates  $(U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D_{F'}^*t)/F'^*$  for any  $t \in (D_{F'} \otimes_{F'} \mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^*$ .

*Proof.* For the second part we only have to notice that by the hypotheses it follows that there is a character  $\chi' = \prod_{v'} \chi'_{v'}$  of  $\prod_{v'} k_{v'}^*$  of order a power of  $p$ , with each  $\chi'_{v'}$  of order divisible by the  $p$ -part of  $2p(4N_w)$ . Then set  $\chi = \prod_{v'} \chi_{v'} = \chi'^{4N_w}$ . When regarded as characters of  $(U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D_{F'}^*t)/F'^*$ , we still have  $\chi = \chi'^{4N_w}$ . As the exponent of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $(U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D_{F'}^*t)/F'^*$  divides  $4N_w$ , we get that  $\chi$  is trivial on  $(U_{F'}(\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D_{F'}^*t)/F'^*$ . As  $\chi = \prod_{v'} \chi_{v'}$  also has the property that each  $\chi_{v'}$  is of order divisible by the  $p$ -part of  $2p$ , we are done.  $\square$

**6.4.  $\Delta_Q$ -freeness in presence of isotropy.** Let  $N$  be a positive integer which is divisible by the exponent of the Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of the finite groups  $(U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$  for all  $t \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ . The integer  $N$  exists by the discussion in Section 6.2.

Consider an integer  $n$  and a finite set of places  $Q = \{v\}$  of  $F$  disjoint from  $\Sigma$ , and at which  $U_v$  is  $\text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v})$ . We denote by  $k_v$  the residue field at  $v$  and by  $\mathbb{N}(v)$  its cardinality. Assume that  $\mathbb{N}(v) \equiv 1 \pmod{p^n}$ , and let  $\Delta'_v$  be the pro- $p$  quotient of the cyclic group  $k_v^* = (\mathcal{O}_{F_v}/\pi_v)^*$ .

Let  $\Delta_v$  be the quotient of  $\Delta'_v$  by its  $N$ -torsion. Hence any character  $\chi : \Delta_v \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$ , when regarded as a character of  $\Delta'_v$ , is an  $N$ th power. We consider subgroups  $U_Q = \prod_v (U_Q)_v$  and  $U_Q^0 = \prod_v (U_Q^0)_v$  of  $U$  which have the same local component as  $U$  at places outside  $Q$  and for  $v \in Q$ ,

$$(U_Q)_v = \{g \in \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & d \end{pmatrix} (\pi_v), ad^{-1} \rightarrow 1 \in \Delta_v\},$$

and

$$(U_Q^0)_v = \{g \in \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v}) : g = \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ 0 & * \end{pmatrix} \text{mod.}(\pi_v)\}.$$

Then there is a natural isomorphism

$$\frac{U_Q^0}{U_Q} \simeq \prod_v \Delta_v := \Delta_Q$$

via which characters of  $\Delta_Q$  may be regarded as characters of  $U_Q^0$ .

The space  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})$  carries an action of  $\Delta_Q$  and of the operators  $U_{\pi_v}$  and  $S_{\pi_v}$  for  $v \in Q$ . The natural action of  $g \in \Delta_v$ , denoted by  $\langle g \rangle$ , arises from the double coset

$$U_Q \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{g} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} U_Q$$

where  $\tilde{g}$  is a lift of  $g$  to  $(\mathcal{O}_F)_v^*$ . The operators and  $S_{\pi_v}$  and  $U_{\pi_v}$  for  $v \in Q$  are defined just as before by the action of  $U_Q \begin{pmatrix} \pi_v & 0 \\ 0 & \pi_v \end{pmatrix} U_Q$  and  $U_Q \begin{pmatrix} \pi_v & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} U_Q$ . By abuse of notation we denote these by  $U_v$  and  $S_v$  although they might

depend on choice of  $\pi_v$ . We consider the extended (commutative) Hecke algebra  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q}(U_Q)$  generated over  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi}(U_Q)$  by these operators.

A character  $\chi : \Delta_Q \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  induces a character of  $U_Q^0$ , and this character is trivial on  $U_Q^0 \cap (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ . Thus  $\chi$  may be extended to a character of  $U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  by declaring it to be trivial on  $(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ . Let  $W_k(\chi)$  denote the  $U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ -module which is the tensor product  $W_k \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}(\chi)$ . Thus  $S_{W_k(\chi), \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O})$  denotes the space of continuous functions

$$f : D^* \backslash (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow W_k(\chi)$$

such that:

$$f(gu) = (u)^{-1}f(g)$$

$$f(gz) = \psi(z)f(g)$$

for all  $g \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ ,  $u \in U_Q^0$ ,  $z \in (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ .

**Lemma 6.3.** 1. *The rank of the  $\mathcal{O}$ -module  $S_{W_k(\chi), \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O})$  is independent of the character  $\chi$  of  $\Delta_Q$ . Further we have a Hecke equivariant isomorphism  $S_{W_k(\chi), \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F} \simeq S_{W_k(\chi'), \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F}$  for characters  $\chi, \chi'$  of  $\Delta_Q$ .*

2.  *$S_{k, \psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})$  is a free  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_Q]$ -module of rank equal to the rank of  $S_{k, \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O})$  as an  $\mathcal{O}$ -module.*

*Proof.* We first claim that a character  $\chi$  of  $\Delta_Q$ , kills  $(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$  for all  $t \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ .

To prove the claim we note that the  $p$ -power order character  $\chi$ , regarded as a character of  $(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$  is an  $N$ th power, and  $N$  by definition is divisible by the exponent of the Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of  $(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$ .

We next claim that for each  $t \in (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ , we have:

$$(5) \quad (U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^* = (U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*.$$

To prove this second claim, note that we have a natural isomorphism  $U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*/U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \simeq \Delta_Q$  and a natural injection  $\frac{U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t}{U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t} \hookrightarrow U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*/U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ . Thus we get a surjective map from the characters of  $(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$  induced by  $\Delta_Q$ , which are as noted in the first claim trivial, to the character group of  $\frac{(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*}{(U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*}$ . This proves the second claim.

Let  $\{t_i\}, i \in I_0$  be a set of representatives of the double cosets  $D^* \backslash (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* / U_Q^0$ . We get from (2) an isomorphism of  $S_{W_k(\chi), \psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O})$  with :

$$\bigoplus_{i \in I_0} W_k(\chi)^{(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t_i^{-1}D^*t_i)/F^*}.$$

This  $\mathcal{O}$ -module and its image in  $S_{k, \psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$  does not depend on  $\chi$ , for  $\chi$  character of  $\Delta_Q$ , as by the first claim we know that such  $\chi$  kill  $(U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t_i^{-1}D^*t_i)/F^*$ . This proves 1).

For 2), we note that, by the second claim (see 5), a set of representatives  $I$  of the double cosets  $D^* \backslash (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* / U_Q$  is  $\{t_i u_j\}$  where  $\{u_j\}$  is a set of

representative of the elements of the quotient  $U_Q^0(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*/U_Q(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \simeq \Delta_Q$ . Then, 2) follows from (2). □

For the following corollary, consider a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  and assume that the eigenvalues of  $\bar{\rho}_\mathfrak{m}(\text{Frob}_v)$ ,  $\alpha_v$  and  $\beta_v$ , for  $v \in Q$ , are distinct. By Hensel's lemma the polynomial  $X^2 - T_v X + \mathbb{N}(v)\psi(\pi_v) \in \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_\mathfrak{m}$  splits as  $(X - A_v)(X - B_v)$  where  $A_v$  modulo  $\mathfrak{m}$  is  $\alpha_v$  and  $B_v$  modulo  $\mathfrak{m}$  is  $\beta_v$ . Then we may pull back the maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  to a maximal ideal of  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi,Q}(U_Q)$  or  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi,Q}(U_Q^0)$ , denoted again by  $\mathfrak{m}$ , by declaring that  $U_v - \alpha_v \in \mathfrak{m}$  for  $v \in Q$  (that it is possible follows from 2) of lemma 1.6. of [50]).

**Corollary 6.4.**  *$S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$  is a free  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_Q]$ -module. The rank of  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$  as an  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_Q]$ -module is the rank of  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$  as an  $\mathcal{O}$ -module. The  $\Delta_Q$  co-variants of  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$  are isomorphic under the trace map to  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$ , compatibly with the map  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi,Q}(U_Q)_\mathfrak{m} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_\mathfrak{m}$  sending  $T_v$  to  $T_v$  for  $v$  not in  $Q$ ,  $\langle g \rangle \rightarrow 1$  for  $\langle g \rangle \in \Delta_Q$  and  $U_v \rightarrow A_v$  for  $v \in Q$ .*

*Proof.* (see also Lemma 2.2, Lemma 2.3 and Corollary 2.4 of [50]) The first assertion follows from Lemma 6.3 as  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$  is isomorphic to a direct factor, as a module over the local ring  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_Q]$ , of  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q, \mathcal{O})$ . The other assertions follow from proving  $S_{k,\psi}(U_Q^0, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m} \simeq S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})_\mathfrak{m}$ . This is true as there is no automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $(D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F)^*$  which is (a twist of) Steinberg at any place in  $Q$  which can give rise to  $\bar{\rho}_\mathfrak{m}$ . This follows the compatibility of the local-global Langlands correspondence proved in [10] and [52] as  $\mathbb{N}(v)$  is 1 mod  $p$  for  $v \in Q$ ,  $v$  is unramified in  $\bar{\rho}_\mathfrak{m}$  and  $\bar{\rho}_\mathfrak{m}(\text{Frob}_v)$  has distinct eigenvalues. □

**6.5. A few more preliminaries.**

6.5.1. *Local behaviour at  $p$  of automorphic  $p$ -adic Galois representations.* The following result is the corollary in the introduction to [39] which is a strengthening of the results of [44].

**Lemma 6.5.** *Let  $F$  be a totally real number field that is unramified at  $p$  and  $\pi$  a cuspidal automorphic representation of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  that is discrete series of (parallel) weight  $k \geq 2$  at the infinite places. Consider the Galois representation  $\rho_\pi : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(E)$  associated to  $\pi$ . Then this association  $\pi \rightarrow \rho_\pi$  is compatible with the Langlands-Fontaine correspondence.*

This has the following more explicit corollary.

**Corollary 6.6.** *Let  $v$  be a place of  $F$  above  $p$ .*

(i) *If  $\pi_v$  is unramified at  $v$ , then  $\rho_\pi|_{D_v}$  is crystalline of weight  $k$ . Further if  $\pi_v$  is ordinary then  $\rho_\pi|_{I_v}$  is of the form*

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_p^{k-1} & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

(ii) ( $k = 2$ ) If  $\pi_v^{U_1(v)}$  is non-trivial, but  $\pi_v^{U_0(v)}$  is trivial, and the corresponding character of  $k_v^*$  factors through the norm to  $\mathbb{F}_p^*$ , then  $\rho_\pi|_{D_v}$  is of weight 2 and crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$ . Further if  $\pi_v$  is ordinary then  $\rho_\pi|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \omega_p^{k-2}\chi_p & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

If  $\pi_v^{U_0(v)}$  is non-trivial, but  $\pi_v$  has no invariants under  $\text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_v)$ , (hence  $\pi_v$  is (unramified twist of) Steinberg) then  $\rho_\pi|_{D_v}$  is semistable, non-crystalline of weight 2, i.e. of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_p\gamma_v & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\gamma_v$  an unramified character of  $D_v$ .

We will sometimes call unramified twists of Steinberg representations of  $\text{GL}_2(F_v)$  again Steinberg.

6.5.2. *A definition.* Let  $F$  be a totally real number field such that  $\bar{\rho}_F : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}) = \text{GL}(V_{\mathbb{F}})$  has non-solvable image,  $F$  is unramified at  $p$  and split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible.

We make a useful definition:

**Definition 6.7.** (i) A totally real solvable extension  $F'/F$ , that is of even degree, unramified at places above  $p$ , and split at places above  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible, is said to be an allowable base change. (Note that  $\bar{\rho}_{F'}$  again has non-solvable image.)

(ii) Two representations  $\rho$  and  $\rho'$  of  $G_F$  and  $G_{F'}$  of totally real number fields are said to be equivalent if there is a totally real number field  $F''$  which is solvable extension of  $F$  and  $F'$  such that  $\rho'_{F''} := \rho'|_{G_{F''}} = \rho|_{G_{F''}} := \rho_{F''}$ .

In many of the considerations below, the statements of the results will permit allowable base change, with sometimes additional local properties at finitely many other primes required of the allowable base change, primarily because of Langlands theory of base change (see [32]). Thus we will tacitly use the fact that because of [32], and because the  $\rho_{F''}$  considered are always irreducible, to prove  $\rho_F$  is modular it is enough to prove the modularity of one member of its equivalence class.

6.5.3. *Determinants.* We will need the following lemma later to ensure that certain lifts we construct (after twisting and allowable base change which also splits at finitely many specified primes) have a certain prescribed determinant character.

**Lemma 6.8.** Suppose  $\psi, \psi' : F^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  are characters that have the same reduction. Assume that the restrictions of  $\psi, \psi'$  to an open subgroup of  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$  are equal. Assume we are given a finite set of finite places  $\{v\}$  of  $F$ , at which the restrictions of  $\psi, \psi'$  to  $(\mathcal{O}_F)_v^*$  are equal. Then after enlarging

$\mathcal{O}$  if necessary there is a finite order character  $\zeta : F^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  of order a power of  $p$  and unramified at  $\{v\}$ , and a totally real solvable extension  $F'/F$  that can be made disjoint from any given finite extension of  $F$ , and that is split at all places in  $\{v\}$ , such that the characters  $\zeta|_{F'}^2 \psi_{F'}, \psi'_{F'} : F'^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  are equal.

*Proof.* Our assumptions imply that  $\psi\psi'^{-1}$  is a finite order character, of order a power of  $p$  (which if viewed as character of  $G_F$  via the class field theory isomorphism is totally even). For  $p > 2$  the lemma is trivial (and we may take  $F' = F$ ). For  $p = 2$  we use the Grunwald-Wang theorem, see Theorem 5 of Chapter 10 of [1], to find  $\zeta$  of order a power of 2 such that the characters  $\zeta^2\psi, \psi'$  have the same restriction to  $F_v^*$  for the given finite set of places  $v$ . It follows that there is a finite totally real solvable (and even cyclic) extension  $F'/F$  that is split at all places in  $\{v\}$ , linearly disjoint from a given finite extension of  $F$ , such that  $\zeta|_{F'}^2 \psi_{F'}, \psi'_{F'} : F'^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_{F'}^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  are equal. To ensure that  $F'$  may be chosen linearly disjoint from a given finite (Galois)-extension  $L$  of  $F$ , we impose to  $F'$  to be split at a finite set of primes  $\{w\}$  unramified in  $\psi$  and  $\psi'$ , disjoint of  $\{v\}$  and such that each conjugacy class of  $\text{Gal}(L/F)$  is the Frobenius class of a  $w$ . □

7. MODULAR LIFTS WITH PRESCRIBED LOCAL PROPERTIES

When proving modularity lifting theorems by the Taylor-Wiles and Kisin method (see Proposition 8.2 below) we need to produce modular liftings of a modular residual  $\bar{\rho}$  that factor through the quotient of the deformation ring being considered. The purpose of this section is to produce such liftings. As we work with deformations of fixed determinant we also take care to produce modular lifts with the given determinant. This we cannot always do without performing allowable base change (also ensuring splitting behaviour at finitely many specified primes). This is harmless for our applications.

Theorem 7.2 produces minimal lifts (after solvable base change), and the results in Section 7.5 allow us to raise levels. Together they prove Theorem 7.4 which produces modular lifts, up to allowable base change, with some prescribed local conditions (these are always semistable outside primes above  $p$ ).

Consider the fixed  $S$ -type representation  $\bar{\rho} : G_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$ , with non-solvable image, and with  $2 \leq k(\bar{\rho}) \leq p + 1$  if  $p > 2$ .

**7.1. Fixing determinants.** We use the notations of 1.3. Consider an arithmetic character  $\psi : F^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$ , unramified outside the places above  $p$ , such that the corresponding Galois representation  $\chi_p \rho_\psi : G_F \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  (which is totally odd), lifts the determinant of  $\bar{\rho}$  and such that the restriction of  $\psi$  to  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$  is one of the following kind:

- (i) restricted to  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$  of the form  $\mathbb{N}(u)^{2-k(\bar{\rho})}$ ,
- (ii) restricted to  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$  corresponds to  $\omega_p^{2-k(\bar{\rho})}$ , or

- (iii) and when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2, p + 1$ , restricted to  $\mathcal{O}_{F_p}^*$  it is of the form  $\mathbb{N}(u)^{1-p}$ .

**Lemma 7.1.** *There is a totally real field  $F$  such that:*

- $F$  is totally real,  $[F : \mathbb{Q}]$  is even, unramified at  $p$ , and is even split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible or the weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  is even.
- $\bar{\rho}_F := \bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  has non-solvable image.
- $\bar{\rho}_F$  is unramified at places that are not above  $p$
- if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is unramified then for all places  $\wp$  of  $F$  above  $p$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_\wp}$  is trivial.
- $F/\mathbb{Q}$  is solvable
- there is an arithmetic character  $\psi : F^* \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  unramified outside the places above  $p$ , such that the corresponding Galois representation  $\chi_p \rho_\psi : G_F \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  lifts the determinant of  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  and  $\psi$  can be chosen so that it satisfies either of the conditions (i), (ii), or (iii).

*Proof.* It is easy to see that there is a character  $\eta : G_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}^*$  such that  $\eta$  is even,  $\eta|_{I_p}$  is either  $\chi_p^{k(\bar{\rho})-2}$ ,  $\omega_p^{k(\bar{\rho})-2}$ , or when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2, p + 1$  it may also be chosen to be  $\chi_p^{p-1}$ . Then the lemma follows by using Lemma 2.2 of [51].  $\square$

We fix such a  $F$  and  $\psi$  for the rest of this section. When referring to properties of determinant characters we will use the numbering of this section.

**7.2. Minimal at  $p$  modular lifts and level-lowering.** Consider the following hypotheses:

( $\alpha$ )  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ , such that  $\pi_v$  is unramified for all  $v|p$ , and is discrete series of weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  at the infinite places. If  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ , then for all places  $v$  above  $p$ ,  $\pi_v$  is ordinary.

( $\beta$ )  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ , such that  $\pi_v$ , at all places  $v$  above  $p$ , is of conductor dividing  $v$  (and is unramified if  $\bar{\rho}_F$  is finite flat at  $v$ ), and is of weight 2 at the infinite places. Further  $\pi_v$  is ordinary at all places  $v$  above  $p$  in the case when  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ .

Using the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence, we may transfer  $\pi$  to inner forms of  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and will call it  $\pi$  again.

When results of this section are used later, we will verify that for  $p > 2$  the assumptions ( $\alpha$ ) and ( $\beta$ ) are satisfied. For  $p = 2$ , condition ( $\alpha$ ) will be satisfied if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and ( $\beta$ ) will be satisfied for  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  and 4.

For instance from the results of [20] and Propositions 8.13 and 8.18 of [23] (Lemma 2 of [13] allows one to avoid the hypothesis  $N > 4$  in the latter for  $p > 2$ , and see Lemma 1.2 of [4] for  $p = 2$ ), these assumptions are satisfied if  $\bar{\rho}$  is modular. In cases when  $\bar{\rho}$  itself is not supposed to be modular, but we find a  $F$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_F$  is modular by using Theorem 5.1, that very theorem verifies these hypotheses for us.

A key ingredient in the proof of Theorem 7.4 is the following result (which can be regarded as a level-lowering result) which we prove following the idea of Skinner-Wiles in [47], except that our proof avoids using duality. It strengthens the hypotheses  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$ .

**Theorem 7.2.** *Assume if  $p > 2$  that  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$  are satisfied, and if  $p = 2$  that  $(\beta)$  is satisfied (and hence also  $(\alpha)$  if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ ).*

*Then there is an allowable base change  $F''/F$ , that is split at  $p$  if  $p > 2$ , and a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi''$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F''})$  that is discrete series at infinity such that*

- $\rho_{\pi''}$  is a lift of  $\bar{\rho}_{F''}$
- $\pi''$  is unramified (spherical) at all finite places not above  $p$ .
- ( $p = 2$ )  $\pi''$  is of weight 2,  $\pi''_v$  is unramified at all places  $v$  dividing 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and is otherwise unramified twist of Steinberg, and  $\pi''$  has central character  $\psi_{F''}$  with  $\psi$  as in (i) when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and  $\psi$  as in (ii) when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ . For every place  $v$  of  $F$  above 2, let  $\psi'_v$  be a choice of an unramified square-root of the unramified character  $\psi_v$ . Then when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$  we may further ensure that the Hecke operator  $U_v$  at places  $v$  of  $F''$  above 2 acts on  $\pi''$  by  $\psi'_{F''}(\pi_{v'})$ .
- ( $p > 2$ ) at all primes above  $p$ ,  $\pi''$  can be chosen so that it satisfies any of the following conditions:
  - (a) Fix  $\psi$  as in (i) above. Then  $\pi''$  is unramified at places  $v$  above  $p$  and of parallel weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  with central character given by  $\psi_{F''}$ .  
When  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and  $\psi$  is fixed as in (iii),  $\pi''$  can also be chosen to be of weight  $p + 1$  with central character given by  $\psi_{F''}$ .
  - (b) Fix  $\psi$  as in (ii), and assume  $k(\bar{\rho}) < p + 1$ . Then  $\pi''_v$  has fixed vectors under  $U_1(v)$  for all  $v|p$ , and the associated character of  $k_v^*$  factors through the norm to  $\mathbb{F}_p^*$ , is of parallel weight 2, with central character given by  $\psi_{F''}$ .
  - (c) (considered only when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ ) Fix  $\psi$  as in (ii). Then  $\pi''_v$  has fixed vectors under  $U_0(v)$  for all  $v|p$ , is of parallel weight 2, with central character given by  $\psi_{F''}$ .

*Proof.* Firstly, after an allowable base change we may assume that at places  $v$  not above  $p$  such that  $\pi_v$  is ramified, it is Steinberg of conductor  $v$ . Denote this set of places by  $S$ .

Choose a place  $w$  of  $F$  different from  $p$ . Using Lemma 2.2 of [51], there is an allowable base change  $F'/F$  (in particular  $[F' : \mathbb{Q}]$  is even), that is split at  $p$ , with  $F'/F$  split at  $w$ , such that for all places  $\{v'\}$  of  $F'$  above the places  $\{v\} = S$  of  $F$ , the order of the  $p$ -subgroup of  $k_{v'}^*$  is divisible by the  $p$ -part of  $2p(4N_w)$ . As we are permitted allowable base changes in the statement of theorem, we may reinitialise and set  $F = F'$ .

Let  $\psi' = \det(\rho_\pi)\chi_p^{-1}$ , and consider  $D$  the definite quaternion algebra over  $F$  ramified at exactly the infinite places. Then by the JL-correspondence  $\rho_\pi$  arises from an eigenform in  $S_{k,\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O})$  where  $k = k(\bar{\rho})$  in case (a), and  $k = 2$  otherwise. Here  $U' = \Pi_v U'_v \subset (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is an open compact

subgroup such that at places above  $p$ ,  $U'_v$  is maximal compact in case (a) and when  $p = k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and is otherwise  $U_1(v)$ . For the other places not in  $S$  and not above  $p$ ,  $U'_v$  is maximal compact and for  $v \in S$ ,  $U'_v = U_0(v)$ . There is a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U') \subset \text{End}(S_{k,\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O}))$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_\mathfrak{m} \simeq \bar{\rho}_F$ .

By Lemma 6.2 for all places  $v$  in  $S$ , there is a character  $\chi = \prod_v \chi_v$  of  $\prod_v k_v^*$  of order a power of  $p$ , with each  $\chi_v$  non-trivial (and of order divisible by 4 if  $p = 2$ ) with the following property:

- If we regard  $\chi$  as a character of  $U'$  via maps  $U'_v \rightarrow k_v^*$  with kernel

$$\{g \in U'_v : g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ 0 & d \end{pmatrix} \text{ mod. } (\pi_v), ad^{-1} = 1\},$$

then  $\chi$  is trivial on  $(U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \cap t^{-1}D^*t)/F^*$  for any  $t \in (D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ .

Then as in Lemma 6.3 we have the isomorphism  $S_{k,\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F} \simeq S_{W_{k(\chi),\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O})} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F}$ . We deduce there is a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}'$  of the Hecke algebra  $\subset \text{End}(S_{W_{k(\chi),\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O})})$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathfrak{m}'} \simeq \bar{\rho}_F$ . As  $\chi = \prod_{v \in S} \chi_v$  and each  $\chi_v$  is non-trivial (and of order divisible by 4 if  $p = 2$ ), and  $\mathfrak{m}'$  is non-Eisenstein, each automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  that contributes to  $S_{W_{k(\chi),\psi'}(U', \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}'}}$  is a (ramified) principal series at the places  $v \in S$ . Thus after another allowable base change  $F''/F$  that is split at places above  $p$ , we deduce, using also Lemma 6.5, that there is an automorphic representation  $\pi''$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F''})$  that gives rise to  $\bar{\rho}_{F''}$  such that:

- $\rho_{\pi''}$  is a lift of  $\bar{\rho}_{F''}$
- ( $p = 2$ ) is crystalline of weight 2 at all primes above 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , or semistable of weight 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$
- ( $p > 2$ ) at all primes above  $p$ , corresponding to the cases above (a) crystalline of weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$ , and in the case when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , we may also choose  $\pi''$  so that  $\rho_{\pi''}$  is crystalline of weight  $p + 1$ , or (b) of weight 2 and crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$ , or (c) semistable non-crystalline of weight 2 when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ .
- $\rho_{\pi''}$  is unramified at all finite places not above  $p$ .

The last part of case (a) (which is considered only for  $p > 2$ ) is handled by Lemma 7.3. Note that as  $\bar{\rho}_{F''}$  has non-solvable image, we may assume for our purposes by Lemma 2.2 of [31], the  $U$  of Lemma 7.3 satisfies the conclusion of Lemma 1.1 of [50] (which ensures the surjectivity of  $S_{p+1,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O}) \rightarrow S_{p+1,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ ). The claim for  $p = 2, k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$  about the eigenvalue of  $\pi''$  may be ensured by an allowable base change.

In the end by yet another allowable base change that is also split at places above  $p$  when  $p > 2$  (using Lemma 6.8), that the determinant of  $\rho_{F''}$  is given by  $\psi_{F''} \chi_p$  thus obtaining the desired cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi''$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F''})$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 7.3.** *Consider an open compact subgroup  $U = \prod_v U_v$  of  $(D_{F''} \otimes \mathbb{A}_{F''}^\infty)^*$ , with  $D_{F''}$  the definite quaternion algebra over  $F''$  unramified at all finite places with  $U_v = \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_v})$  for places  $v$  above  $p$ . Let  $\psi : (\mathbb{A}_{F''}^\infty)^* \rightarrow \mathbb{F}^*$  be a continuous character such that  $\psi|_{U \cap (\mathbb{A}_{F''}^\infty)^*} = 1$ . Assume  $\bar{\rho}_{F''}$  arises*

from a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra (outside  $p$ ) acting on  $S_{2,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ . Then it also arises from a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra (outside  $p$ ) acting on  $S_{p+1,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ .

*Proof.* This follows by the group-cohomological arguments in the proof of Proposition 1 of Section 4 of [21]. Although only the case of  $p$  inert in  $F''$  is considered in [21], the argument there can be iterated to remove this restriction. We spell this out a little more.

Let  $\{w_1, \dots, w_r\}$  be places of  $F''$  above  $p$ , and for each  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , let  $W_i = \{w_1, \dots, w_i\}$  and  $W_0$  be the empty set. Let  $E$  be a large enough unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . Let  $W_{\tau_i}$  be the  $U_p$ -module  $\otimes_{\iota: F'' \hookrightarrow E, \iota \in J_i} \text{Symm}^{p-1}(\mathbb{F})$  with  $J_i$  the subset of the embeddings corresponding to  $W_i$ . Note that  $W_{\tau_i}|_{U \cap (\mathbb{A}_{F''}^\infty)^*}$  is trivial.

Assume that for an  $i$ ,  $0 \leq i < r$ , there is a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of the Hecke algebra (outside  $p$ ) acting on  $S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$  which gives rise to  $\bar{\rho}$ . Note that  $S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is identified to a non-zero subspace of  $S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ . This assumption for  $i = 0$  is part of the hypothesis of the lemma.

Let  $U'' = \Pi_v U''_v$  be the subgroup of  $U$  such that  $U_v = U''_v$  for  $v \neq w := w_{i+1}$ , and  $U''_w = U_0(w)$ . Then the kernel of the standard degeneracy map

$$S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})^2 \rightarrow S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U'', \mathbb{F}),$$

$(f_1, f_2) \rightarrow f_1 + f_2 | \begin{pmatrix} \pi_w & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ , is killed by  $T_v - 2$  for almost all places  $v$  of  $F''$  that split in a fixed finite abelian extension of  $F''$ . We see this by observing that if  $(f_1, f_2)$  is an element of the kernel then  $f_1$  is invariant under  $U''' \text{SL}_2(F_w)$ , where  $U'''$  is an open subgroup of  $U$  that acts trivially on  $W_{\tau_i}$ . Thus by strong approximation we see that  $f_1$ , regarded say as an element of  $S_{\tau,\psi}(U''', \mathbb{F})$ , is invariant under right translation by  $\text{SL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F''}^\infty)$ , and thus factors through the norm.

Now observe that  $S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U'', \mathbb{F}) \simeq S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F}) \oplus S_{\tau \otimes V, \psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ , where  $V$  is the  $\text{GL}_2(k_w)$ -module  $\otimes_{\iota: F \hookrightarrow E, \iota \in J_w} \text{Symm}^{p-1}(\mathbb{F})$  where  $J_{w_{i+1}}$  this time consists of embeddings of  $F''$  in  $E$  corresponding to  $w = w_{i+1}$ . Here (see [21]) we use the fact that  $\mathbb{F}[\mathbb{P}_1(k_w)]$  is isomorphic as a  $\text{GL}_2(k_w)$ -module, using the natural action of  $\text{GL}_2(k_w)$  on  $\mathbb{P}_1(k_w)$ , to  $\text{id} \oplus V$ . We conclude that the map  $f \rightarrow f | \begin{pmatrix} \pi_w & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  sends  $S_{\tau_i,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  into  $S_{\tau_{i+1},\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ . Thus we see that at the end (the case  $i = r$ ) that  $\bar{\rho}|_{F''}$  also arises from a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra acting on  $S_{p+1,\psi}(U, \mathbb{F})$ . □

**7.3. Lifting data.** We will need to construct automorphic lifts of  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  satisfying various properties that are described by *lifting data* which consists of imposing the determinant and some local conditions at a finite set  $S$  of places of  $F$  including the infinite places and the places above  $p$  ?? (the lift has to be unramified outside  $S$ )??. The condition at infinite places is to be odd, and it is implied by the determinant.

7.3.1. *Determinant condition of lifting data.* We fix determinant of the lifts to be  $\psi\chi_p$  as chosen in ?? 7.1??.

7.3.2. *Lifting data away from  $p$ .* For finitely many places  $\{v\}$  of  $F$  not above  $p$ , which are called the ramified places of the lifting data, we are given local lifts  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  of  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$ , such that  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  is ramified and of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v\chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\gamma_v$  a given unramified character and  $\gamma_v^2 = \psi_v$ .

At all other places  $v$  not above  $p$ , the lifting data specified is that the lift be unramified and of determinant  $\psi_v\chi_p$ .

7.3.3. *Lifting data at  $p$ .* Suppose also that for all places  $v$  above  $p$  we are given a lift  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  of  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_v}$  such that  $\det(\tilde{\rho}_v) = \psi_v\chi_p$  and such that

- ( $p = 2$ )  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  is crystalline of weight 2 at all primes above 2 when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$   $\tilde{\rho}_v$  is semistable and non-crystalline of weight 2 at  $v$  and of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v\chi_2 & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\chi_2$  is the 2-adic cyclotomic character, and  $\gamma_v$  a given unramified character such that  $\gamma_v^2 = \psi_v$ .

- ( $p > 2$ )  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  is either (simultaneously at all places  $v$  above  $p$ )
  - (A) crystalline of weight  $k$ , such that  $2 \leq k \leq p+1$ , with the case  $k = p+1$  considered only when  $F$  is split at  $p$  and  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p+1$ , or
  - (B) crystalline of weight 2 over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$  of Weil-Deligne parameter  $(\omega_p^{k-2} \oplus 1, 0)$  for a fixed  $k$  in all embeddings, or
  - (C) semistable, non-crystalline of weight 2 and of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v\chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\chi_p$  is the  $p$ -adic cyclotomic character, and  $\gamma_v$  is a given unramified character such that  $\gamma_v^2 = \psi_v$ .

To make the conditions uniform with  $p$ , notice that in the case of  $p = 2$  we only consider lifts of the type considered in (A) of weight 2, and we do not consider the case (B) and we consider (C) only when the residual representation has weight 4.

??In (A) the character  $\psi$  has to be of the form (i), in case (B) of the form (ii), and in case (C) it has to be of the form (ii).

??

We fix lifting data as above for the rest of the section. A lift  $\rho_F : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  fits the lifting data if  $\rho_F|_{D_v}$  is of type  $\tilde{\rho}_v$  at all places which are in  $S$ , is unramified at the other places and  $\psi$  is  $\det(\rho_F)\chi_p^{-1}$ . ??

**7.4. Liftings with prescribed local properties: Theorem 7.4.** ??The following theorem proves that, under the hypothesis that  $\bar{\rho}$  is modular as in 7.2, we can find after an allowable base change a modular lift  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  which fits the lifting data that we have chosen in the last paragraph.??

**Theorem 7.4.** *Assume if  $p > 2$ ,  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$  of Section 7.2, and if  $p = 2$  that  $(\beta)$  is satisfied. There is an allowable base change  $F'/F$ , and a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F'})$  that is discrete series at infinity of parallel weight such that*

- $\rho_{\pi'}$  is a lift of  $\bar{\rho}_{F'}$
- ( $p = 2$ ) is crystalline of weight 2 at all primes above 2 when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$  it is semistable of weight 2 of the form prescribed above.
- ( $p > 2$ ) at all places above  $p$  of  $F'$  either crystalline of weight  $k$ , such that  $2 \leq k \leq p + 1$  (and when the case  $p + 1$  is considered  $F'$  is split at  $p$  and  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ ), or of weight 2 and crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$  of the prescribed inertial WD parameter as in (B) above, or as in case (C) semistable and non-crystalline of weight 2, and then for  $v|p$ ,  $\rho_{F'|D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

corresponding to the cases (A), (B), (C) above and where we are denoting the restriction of the character  $\gamma_v$  by the same symbol

- $\rho_{\pi'}$  is unramified at places where the lifting data is unramified
- at all places not above  $p$  at which the lifting data is ramified,  $\rho_{\pi'}|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix}.$$

- $\det \rho_{\pi'} = \psi_{F'} \chi_p$ .

For  $p = 2$ , when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ ,  $\pi'$  is unramified at places  $v$  above 2, and when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$  is Steinberg at places  $v$  above 2.

For  $p > 2$ , in (A) we may ensure that  $\pi'$  is unramified at places  $v$  above  $p$ , in (B) that  $\pi'_v$  has fixed vectors under  $U_1(v)$ , and in (C) that  $\pi'_v$  has fixed vectors under  $U_0(v)$ .

**7.5. Proof of Theorem 7.4.** The arguments are different in the cases  $p > 2$  and  $p = 2$ .

**The case  $p > 2$**

It is enough to prove the Theorem 7.4 after base changing to the  $F''$  of Theorem 7.2 with the cases (a), (b), (c) of the latter corresponding to (A), (B), (C) of the former (except that in (a) we do not consider weight  $p + 1$  liftings unless  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$  and  $F$  split at  $p$ ): we reinitialise and take  $F$  to be  $F''$ .

In this case Theorem 7.4 follows from the existence of  $\pi''$  of Theorem 7.2 using the method of proof of Corollary 3.1.11 (this is Ribet's method of raising levels using Ihara's lemma) and Lemma 3.5.3 (use of base change and Jacquet-Langlands) of [36] noting that in the proof of Corollary 3.1.11 of [36] we may allow  $\Sigma$  (in the notation there) to contain the places above  $p$  if we are in case (C) and  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and the restriction to weight  $k = 2$  there in it is not necessary.

For the convenience of the reader we sketch some of Kisin's argument, and use his notation. By Theorem 7.2 we know that  $\bar{\rho}_F$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi''$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ , of central character  $\psi$ , that is unramified at all places not above  $p$ , is of weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  or weight  $p + 1$  when in case (A), and otherwise of weight 2, and such that in case (A) at places  $v$  above  $p$  is unramified, and otherwise in cases (B) and (C) has fixed vectors under  $U_1(v)$ .

We take  $\Sigma = \{v_1, \dots, v_r\}$  to consist of places that are not above  $p$  at which the lifting data is ramified, and the places above  $p$  if we are in case (C) and  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ . After an allowable base change split at  $p$  we may assume that  $|\Sigma|$  is even.

Then Kisin's arguments in Lemma 3.5.3 of [36] go through verbatim. Namely, there is a tower of totally real fields  $F = F_0 \subset F_1 \subset \dots \subset F_r := F'$  such that for  $i = 1, \dots, r$ ,  $F_i/F_{i-1}$  is a quadratic extension such that for  $j \in \{1, \dots, r\}$  any prime  $w$  of  $F_{i-1}$  over  $v_j$  is inert in  $F_i$  if  $i \neq j$  and splits in  $F_i$  if  $i = j$ , and  $F_r/F$  is an allowable base change, unramified at places above  $p$ , and even split at places above  $p$  if we are not in case (C) with  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ .

As  $\bar{\rho}|_F$  has non-solvable image,  $\bar{\rho}|_{F'}$  too has non-solvable image. Using this we choose a prime  $r_0$  of  $F'$  that lies above a prime  $> 5$  of  $\mathbb{Q}$ , and that lies above a prime of  $F$  that is split in  $F'$ , does not lie above any of the primes of  $F$  in  $\Sigma$ , does not lie above  $p$ , and  $r_0$  satisfies the conditions of Lemma 2.2 of [31]. Such an  $r_0$  may be chosen by the proof of loc. cit. as the set of primes in  $F'$  of degree one is of density one. We denote the prime of  $F_i$  below  $r_0$  by the same symbol.

Inductively as in the proof of Lemma 3.5.3 of [36], using Corollary 3.1.11 of [36] repeatedly, we ensure for each  $0 \leq i \leq r$ , starting for  $i = 0$  with the  $\pi''$  of Theorem 7.2, the following situation:

- there is a definite quaternion algebra  $D_i$  over  $F_i$  with center  $F_i$  that is ramified exactly at all the infinite places and the places above  $\{v_1, \dots, v_i\}$  (note that the latter has cardinality  $2i$ ),
- there is an open compact subgroup  $U_i = \prod_v (U_i)_v$  of  $(D_i \otimes \mathbb{A}_{F_i}^\infty)^*$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_{F_i}$  arises from  $S_{k, \psi_{F_i}}(U_i, \mathcal{O})$  such that
  - $(U_i)_{r_0}$  is  $U_1(r_0^2)$  (this ensures that  $U$  has the neatness property described in Lemma 1.1 of [50])
  - for other places  $v \neq r$ , it is maximal compact at all finite places at which  $D_i$  is ramified and for all  $v$  not above  $p$ ,

- for the places above  $p$  at which  $D_i$  is not ramified,  $(U_i)_v$  is maximal compact if we are in case (A), and otherwise  $(U_i)_v$  is  $U_1(v)$ .

We sketch the argument just enough to orient the reader. Assume we have proven the statement for some  $i$  such that  $0 \leq i < r$ . Consider the definite quaternion algebra  $D_i$  and the subgroup  $U_i$  and the unique place  $w_{i+1}$  of  $F_i$  above  $v_{i+1}$ . Let  $U'_i = \Pi_v(U_i)_v$  be the subgroup of  $U_i = \Pi_v(U_i)_v$  such that  $(U'_i)_v = (U_i)_v$  for  $v \neq w_{i+1}$  and  $(U'_i)_{w_{i+1}} = U_0(w_{i+1})$ . Consider the degeneracy map  $S_{k, \psi_{F_i}}(U_i, \mathcal{O})^2 \rightarrow S_{k, \psi_{F_i}}(U'_i, \mathcal{O})$ . By Lemma 3.1 of [50] the kernel of this map, or equivalently the  $p$  torsion of the cokernel, has only Eisenstein maximal ideals in its support. [Here it should be noted as an aside that the proof of Lemma 3.1 of [50] is valid for  $2 \leq k \leq p + 1$ , rather than only for  $2 \leq k \leq p - 1$  as stated there. This is because for  $2 < k \leq p + 1$ ,  $\overline{W}_k$  has no invariants as an  $\mathrm{SL}_2(\mathcal{O}_{F_p}/p\mathcal{O}_{F_p})$ -module. Alternatively by passing to an open subgroup  $U'$  of  $U$  such that  $U'$  acts trivially on  $\overline{W}_k$ , we can give the same argument for  $k > 2$  as for  $k = 2$ .] Then from Corollary 3.1.11 of [36], the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence and the compatibility of the local and global Langlands correspondence proved in [10] and [52], we see that there is an automorphic representation  $\pi_i$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F_i})$  that has non-zero invariants under  $U'_i$  and such that  $\rho_{\pi_i}$  lifts  $\bar{\rho}_{F_i}$ , and  $\pi_i$  is Steinberg at all places of  $F_i$  above  $\{v_1, \dots, v_{i+1}\}$ . By the choice of  $r_0$  we also get that  $\pi_i$  is unramified at  $r_0$ . Base changing  $\pi_i$  to  $F_{i+1}$  we see by the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence that the conditions over  $F_{i+1}$  are ensured.

At the end, for  $i = r$ , after another use of the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence, we get that there is a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F'})$  such that  $\rho_{\pi'}$  lifts  $\bar{\rho}_{F'}$  and  $\rho_{\pi'}$  gives rise to the lifting data.

Note that  $F'$  need not be split at  $p$  in the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  and we are in case (C), while otherwise we may arrange it to be split at  $p$ .

**The case  $p = 2$**

In this case the usual level-raising arguments of Ribet that use Ihara's lemma and existence of integral perfect pairings on the space of modular forms, run into some (perhaps minor) technical problems because of non-neatness problems. Making this an excuse, we use a rather different method to raise levels which uses *modularity lifting theorems* below in the *minimal case*. [The *minimal case* corresponds to the case when  $S$  in Section 8.1 consists of the places above 2 and the infinite places (this is different from the set  $S$  considered below!), or when the lifting data of Section 7.3 is unramified at all finite places not above 2.]

There is no circularity in the argument, as minimal modularity lifting theorems that are used in our proof here (see Proposition 8.2), do not need the *level raising* result we prove here, and only need the *level lowering* in Theorem 7.2. This method should be applicable in a wider variety of situations (see the remark at the end of the section).

Let  $S$  denote the following places of  $F$ : the archimedean places, the places of residue characteristic different from 2 at which ramification is allowed in the lifting data of Section 7.3, and the places above 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ . Note that after an allowable base change we may assume that  $S$  has even cardinality.

Note that for each finite  $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic,  $2 | (\mathbb{N}(v) + 1)$ . Let  $\mathbb{F}_v$  denote the quadratic extension of  $k_v$ . For each finite  $v$  in  $S$  of odd residue characteristic choose a character  $\eta_v : I_v \rightarrow \mathbb{F}_v^* \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Z}}_p^*$ , of level 2 (i.e. it does not factor through the  $k_v^*$ -quotient of  $I_v$ ), and of order a power of 2.

There are local finite order characters  $\psi'_v$  for each finite  $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic and  $v|2$  such that:

- ( $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic)  $\psi'_v|_{\mathcal{O}_{F_v^*}}$  is  $\eta_v^{1+|\mathbb{N}(v)|}|_{\mathcal{O}_{F_v^*}}$  for  $v \in S$ ,  $\psi'_v(\pi_v)$  is the Teichmüller lift of  $\det(\bar{\rho})(\pi_v)$  for a chosen uniformiser  $\pi_v$  of  $F_v$  where we are using the class field theory isomorphism to identify finite order continuous characters of  $G_{F_v}$  and those of  $F_v^*$ .
- ( $v|2$ )  $\psi'_v|_{F_v^*}$  is the unramified character of finite order given by the Teichmüller lift of  $\det(\bar{\rho})|_{G_{F_v}}$ .

Then by Grunwald-Wang there is a finite order character  $\psi' : F \backslash (\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^* \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Z}}_2^*$  with the given local components. After an allowable base change that is split above 2 and the places in  $S$  we may assume that the reduction of  $\psi'$  equals  $\det(\bar{\rho})$ , and that  $\psi'$  is unramified outside  $S$ .

We consider the deformation ring  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi'}$ , a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra, with  $\mathcal{O}$  large enough for example containing the values of the  $\eta_v$ 's above, associated to the deformation problem of lifts of  $\bar{\rho}_F$  that are

- unramified outside  $S$
- of determinant  $\psi' \chi_2$ , and hence odd at the infinite places
- at places  $v$  above 2 finite if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  depending, and if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ , of the shape

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma'_v \chi_2 & * \\ 0 & \gamma'_v \end{pmatrix},$$

for a chosen unramified character  $\gamma'_v$  such that  $\gamma'_v{}^2 = \psi'_v$

- and at finite places  $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic, the restriction to  $I_v$  of the lifts is:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \eta_v & * \\ 0 & \eta_v^{|\mathbb{N}(v)|} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Using Theorem 7.2 together with Proposition 4.2 of [31] we see that there is an allowable base change  $F'/F$  such that

- the reduction modulo 2 of the universal representation corresponding to  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi'}$  when restricted to  $G_{F'}$  is unramified at all places outside the infinite places and places above 2,
- there is a modular lift of  $\bar{\rho}_{F'}$  with determinant  $\psi' \chi_2$  that is unramified at all finite places not above 2, and at 2 is either crystalline of weight 2 (when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ ) or semistable of weight 2 (when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ ) of the shape above.

Then Proposition 8.2, together with 3.14 of [19] or Lemma 2.4 of [27], gives that  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi'}$  is finite as an  $\mathcal{O}$ -module and thus by Corollary 4.6 there is a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra morphism  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi'} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$ . (See also the proof of Theorem 9.1 for more details of a similar argument.)

Thus there is a lifting  $\rho'$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  that is of determinant  $\psi'\chi_2$ , crystalline of weight 2 at places above 2 when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  and otherwise semistable of weight 2, unramified outside the places above 2 and  $S$ , and such that  $\rho'|_{I_v}$  for  $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \eta_v & * \\ 0 & \eta_v^{|\mathbb{N}(v)|} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then Theorem 8.3 proves that  $\rho'$  is modular. To make sure there is no circularity in the argument at this point, note that for finite places  $v \in S$  of odd characteristic  $\rho'(I_v)$  has finite image. Hence we need only Theorem 7.2 and not the full strength of Theorem 7.4 in the proof of the cases of Theorem 8.3 invoked here. (This is explained in the last sentence of the proof of Theorem 8.3.)

Thus  $\rho'$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  on a definite quaternion algebra  $D$  over  $F$  that is ramified exactly at the places in  $S$ . Using the compatibility of the local and global Langlands correspondence proved by Carayol and Taylor (see [52]),  $\pi'^{U'}$  is non-trivial where  $U'$  is an open compact subgroup of  $(D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  such that  $U'_v$  for  $v \in S$  of odd residue characteristic consists of 1-units and is maximal compact everywhere else. We regard the  $\eta_v$  as characters of  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*/U'_v$ , denote  $\eta = \prod_v \eta_v$ , and consider the resulting  $\prod_{v \in S} (\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$ -module  $W_\tau = \mathcal{O}(\eta)$ . Let  $U$  be the open compact subgroup of  $(D \otimes \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  such that  $U_v$  is maximal compact for all  $v$ , and thus for  $v \in S$  is  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$ . We regard  $\eta$  as a character of  $U$ .

We see that there is a Hecke eigenform in  $S_{\mathcal{O}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathcal{O})$  that gives rise to  $\bar{\rho}$ , and a corresponding non-Eisenstein maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of the Hecke algebra  $\subset \text{End}(S_{\mathcal{O}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathcal{O}))$  that we also regard as a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra  $\subset \text{End}(S_{\mathbb{F}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F}))$ . (We consider as before in Section 6 only the Hecke operators  $T_v$  and  $S_v$  for  $v$  not in  $S$  and not above 2.)

Note that  $S_{\mathcal{O}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F}$  is isomorphic by (2) of Section 6 to a submodule of  $S_{\mathbb{F}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F})_{\mathfrak{m}}$ .

As  $\eta$  is of order a power of 2,  $S_{\mathbb{F}(\eta), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F}) = S_{\mathbb{F}(\text{id}), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F})$ . Thus in a natural way  $\mathfrak{m}$  may also be regarded as a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra  $\subset \text{End}(S_{\mathbb{F}(\text{id}), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F}))$ . Let  $\psi''$  be a Teichmüller lift of the reduction of  $\psi'$ . It is easy to check that the reduction map  $S_{\mathcal{O}(\text{id}), \psi''}(U, \mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathbb{F} \rightarrow S_{\mathbb{F}(\text{id}), \psi'}(U, \mathbb{F})$  is surjective using (2) of Section 6 as in the present case the  $W_\tau$  of (2) has trivial action of  $U$ , and  $\psi''$  and  $\psi'$  have the same order. Thus  $\mathfrak{m}$  also gives rise to a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}'$  of the Hecke algebra  $\subset \text{End}(S_{\mathcal{O}(\text{id}), \psi''}(U, \mathcal{O}))$  such that  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathfrak{m}'} = \bar{\rho}_F$ .

We deduce from this, and the local-global compatibility of the Langlands correspondence proven in [10] and [52], the existence of an automorphic

representation  $\pi''$  of  $(D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F)^*$  that gives rise to  $\bar{\rho}_F$  with the following properties:

- (i)  $\rho_{\pi''}$  is crystalline of weight 2 above 2 if  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ , and otherwise semistable of weight 2
- (ii) unramified outside the places above 2 and  $S$  and
- (iii) for the finite places  $v \in S$ ,  $\rho_F|_{I_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \chi_2|_{I_v} & * \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\chi_2$  is the 2-adic cyclotomic character, and  $\rho_{\pi''}$  is of determinant  $\psi''\chi_2$ , with  $*$  non-trivial for finite places  $v \in S$  of odd characteristic. (For (iii) for instance use the fact that for  $v \in S$ ,  $\pi''$  has fixed vectors under  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$ . We are also using Lemma 6.5 to see this when  $v$  is above 2.)

By a further allowable base change if necessary we may conclude and obtain the desired cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F'})$ . The allowable base change in particular allows us to ensure that at places above  $S$  the local representation is

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v|_{F'}\chi_2 & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v|_{F'} \end{pmatrix},$$

rather than just

$$\pm \begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v|_{F'}\chi_2 & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v|_{F'} \end{pmatrix},$$

(for the given characters  $\gamma_v$  of Section 7.3) and also ensures the condition on the determinant.

**Remarks:** For  $p > 2$  and  $p = 2$ , Jacquet-Langlands transfer is used as an ingredient for level-raising albeit in different ways. The argument for level raising for  $p = 2$  should succeed in many more situations (for groups other than  $\mathrm{GL}_2$  and in general residue characteristic) whenever in the block of the Steinberg there is a supercuspidal representation.

## 8. $R = \mathbb{T}$ THEOREMS

Throughout this section we consider  $\bar{\rho}$  as in 7,  $\bar{\rho}_F := \bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$ ,  $\psi$  (see 7.1) and the lifting data (see 7.3) as in Section 7 and assume that  $\bar{\rho}_F$  satisfies the assumptions  $(\alpha)$ ,  $(\beta)$  if  $p \neq 2$ , and  $(\beta)$  if  $p = 2$  (see 7.2).

After possibly an allowable base change, Theorem 7.4 ensures that there is a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  such that  $\rho_\pi$  fits the prescribed lifting data. Further when we need to consider weight  $p + 1$  liftings, which we consider only when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ , we may assume by Theorem 5.1 and 7.4 that  $F$  is split at  $p$ .

**8.1. Kisin's modified Taylor-Wiles systems.** We reproduce in our context Kisin's modification of the original Taylor-Wiles systems of [55], using Proposition 3.3.1 of [36], Section 1.3 of [37], Proposition 1.3 and Corollary 1.4 of [38] as the principal references.

We denote by  $\Sigma$  the set which consists of the places at which the lifting data is ramified that are not above  $p$ , and all the places above  $p$  if we are in case (C) or when  $p = 2$  and  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ .

By an allowable base change we may assume that the number of places in  $\Sigma$  above  $F$  is even, and  $[F : \mathbb{Q}]$  is even.

Then  $S$  consists of the set of places not above  $p$  at which the lifting data is ramified, all the infinite places, and the places above  $p$  (7.3). Thus  $\Sigma \subset S$ .

Consider  $D$  the definite quaternion algebra over  $F$  that is ramified at exactly the places in  $\Sigma$  and all the infinite places. The existence of  $\pi$  gives rise to a maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of the Hecke algebra  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  which acts on  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$ . Here  $U := \prod_v U_v \subset (D \otimes_F \mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  is such that  $U_v$  is described as follows:

- It is the group  $(\mathcal{O}_D)_v^*$  (resp.,  $D_v^*$  in case  $p = 2$ ) for  $v \in \Sigma$ ,
- $U_v$  is maximal compact at all places  $v$  not in  $S$ ,
- If we are in case (C), including the case  $p = 2, k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ , then  $v \in \Sigma$  and we are already covered. If this is not the case, then at places  $v$  above  $p$   $U_v$  is either maximal compact or  $U_1(v)$  according to whether we are in case (A) (including  $p = k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$ ) or (B).

Here when  $p = 2$ , and hence  $k = 2$ , and we denote by  $U'$  the maximal compact subgroup of  $U$  as defined in Section 6, it is understood that we have extended the module  $W_2$  of  $U'(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$  to one of  $U(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)^*$ , denoted again by  $W_2$ , in the unique way that allows the existence of an eigenform in  $S_{k,\psi}(U, \mathcal{O})$  that has the same Hecke eigenvalues at places not in  $S$  as those arising from  $\pi$  (see Section 6.1).

Consider the deformation ring  $\bar{R}_S^{\square,\psi}$  where the corresponding local deformation rings  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  for  $v \in S$  parametrise the liftings as in the lifting data, and thus are semistable liftings for places not above  $p$  and infinity with a fixed choice of unramified character  $\gamma_v$  (3.3.4), at infinite places parametrise the odd liftings (3.1), and at places above  $p$  parametrise the lifts are uniformly either of the type as in 7.3 :

- (A) (including  $p = 2$  when the weight  $k$  is 2) : low weight crystalline ((ii) of 3.2.2) ;
- (B) ( $p > 2$  and  $k(\bar{\rho}) \leq p$ ) : weight 2 lifts ((i) of 3.2.2) ;
- (C) (including the case  $p = 2$  when  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ ) weight 2 semistable lifts ((i) of 3.2.2).

Recall that the  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  for  $v \in S$  that we consider have the following properties:

- $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  is a domain flat over  $\mathcal{O}$
- The relative to  $\mathcal{O}$  dimension of  $\bar{R}_v^{\square,\psi}$  is :
  - 3 if  $\ell \neq p$  ;

- $3 + [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]$  if  $\ell = p$ .
- 2 if  $v$  is an infinite place.
- $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular.

??When  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p$  and  $\bar{\rho}$  is unramified at  $p$ , note, for the fact that  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  is a domain, that by lemma 7.1,  $(\bar{\rho}_F)_{D_v}$  is trivial.??

The completed tensor product  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  is thus flat over  $\mathcal{O}$ , a domain, and of relative dimension  $3|S|$ , and  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is regular (see Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.2).

As in Section 1 of [50], using existence of Galois representations attached to Hilbert modular eigenforms and the Jacquet-Langlands correspondence we get a continuous representation

$$G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} E).$$

This together with Théorème 2 of [11], and the fact that the traces of the representation are contained in  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$  yields that the representation has a model

$$\rho_{\mathfrak{m}} : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}).$$

The representation  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is characterised by the property that for  $v \notin S$  the Eichler-Shimura relation is satisfied, i.e., the characteristic polynomial of  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}(\text{Frob}_v)$  is  $X^2 - T_v X + \mathbb{N}(v)\psi(\pi_v)$ . Here  $\text{Frob}_v$  denotes arithmetic Frobenius at  $v$  and  $\mathbb{N}(v)$  denotes the order of the residue field at  $v$ . We denote by  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathfrak{m}} : G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  the representation obtained by reducing  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}$  modulo  $\mathfrak{m}$ : this is isomorphic to  $\bar{\rho}_F$ . Thus there is a map  $\pi : R_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$  which takes the universal representation  $\rho_S^{\text{univ}}$  to  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}$ . Recall that the  $\mathcal{O}$ -algebra  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  has a natural structure of a smooth  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$ -algebra.

**Lemma 8.1.** *We have a surjective map  $\pi : \bar{R}_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$ , that takes the universal representation  $\bar{\rho}_S^{\text{univ}}$  to  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}$ . Let  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^{\square}(U)_{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\bar{R}_S^\psi} \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ . The map  $\pi$  also induces a surjective map  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi^{\square}(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$ .*

*We pull back the maximal ideal  $\mathfrak{m}$  of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)$  to a maximal ideal of the Hecke algebra  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})$  that acts on  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})$  as prescribed in Section 6.4, and again denote it by  $\mathfrak{m}$ . (Recall from Section 6.4 that for  $\mathfrak{m} \subset \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})$ ,  $v \in Q_n$ ,  $U_v - \alpha_v \in \mathfrak{m}$  with  $\alpha_v$  one of the two distinct eigenvalues of  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathfrak{m}}(\text{Frob}_v)$ .) Then we have a map  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_{\mathfrak{m}}$ , compatible with the  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}]$ -action, such that  $\text{tr}(\bar{\rho}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\text{univ}}(\text{Frob}_v))$  maps to  $T_v$  for almost all places  $v$ .*

Note that as  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  is formally smooth over  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$ , and  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is flat and reduced we get that  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^{\square}(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is again flat and reduced.

*Proof.* We check that there is a map  $\bar{R}_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_{\mathfrak{m}}$  that takes the universal representation  $\bar{\rho}_S^{\text{univ}}$  to  $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}$  and is surjective. ??

By the compatibility of the local-global Langlands correspondence proved in [10] and [52] away from  $p$  (see also Lemma 6.1), the properties at  $p$  in Lemma 6.5 that are available as the residual representation  $\bar{\rho}_F$  is irreducible, and also Lemma 3.5, whenever we have a map  $x : \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_m \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$  with  $\mathcal{O}'$  the ring of integers of a finite extension of  $E$  (and which gives rise to a representation  $\rho_x$  of  $G_F$ ) the corresponding map  $R_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$ , with kernel  $\wp_x$ , factors through  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$ . As  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_m$  is flat and reduced, we deduce that  $\cap_x \ker(x) = 0$ , and thus  $\cap_x \wp_x$  is mapped to 0 under the map  $\pi : R_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_m$ . From this we deduce that the map  $\pi$  factors through  $R_S^\psi \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^\psi$ , and thus we get the desired map  $\bar{R}_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_m$  which takes the universal representation  $\bar{\rho}_S^{\text{univ}}$  to  $\rho_m$ . From this and the Eichler-Shimura relation it follows that  $\bar{R}_S^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi(U)_m$  is a surjective map.

The other part is proved by similar arguments. We only note that the compatibility of the local-global Langlands correspondence implies that the map  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_m$  takes  $\gamma_{\alpha_v}(\pi_v) \rightarrow U_v$  for  $v \in Q_n$  (using the notation of Proposition 4.10: note that  $U_v$  depends on the choice of the uniformiser  $\pi_v$  of  $F_v$ ).

(The proof also yields the surjectivity of  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^\psi \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_m$ . Further as the traces of the representation  $G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_m)$  are contained in the image of  $\mathbb{T}_\psi(U_{Q_n}) \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_m$ , and thus it is defined over the image by Théorème 2 of [11], we may deduce from the above proof that the natural map  $??\mathbb{T}_\psi(U_{Q_n})_m \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_m$  is bijective.)??  $\square$

The following proposition is Kisin's modified version of the Taylor-Wiles systems argument. It is derived directly from the proof of Proposition 3.3.1 of [36], and Proposition 1.3 and Corollary 1.4 of [38].

**Proposition 8.2.** *Assume the conditions stated at the beginning of this section.*

Let  $d = 3|S|$ ,  $h = \dim(H^1_{\{L_v^\perp\}}(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1)))$  and  $j = 4|S| - 1$ .

(I) We have maps of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebras

$$\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]] \rightarrow R_\infty \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$$

with  $R_\infty$  a  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -algebra and a  $R_\infty$ -module  $M_\infty$  such that

(1) Each of the maps is surjective and the map on the right induces an isomorphism  $R_\infty/(y_1, \dots, y_h)R_\infty \simeq \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebras.

(2)  $M_\infty$  is a finite free  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module, and the action of  $R_\infty$  on the quotient  $M_\infty/(y_1, \dots, y_h)M_\infty$  factors through  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$  and makes it into a faithful  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$ -module.

(II) The ring  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  is a finite  $\mathcal{O}[[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module, and  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is a finite  $\mathcal{O}$ -module.

(III) The natural map  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$  is surjective with  $p$ -power torsion kernel.

*Proof.* For each positive integer  $n$  choose a set of primes  $Q_n$  as in Lemma 4.8. We define  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}^{\square}(U_{Q_n})_{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n}) \otimes_{\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}} \bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ .

(I) This is a consequence of Proposition 4.10 and Corollary 6.4 using the patching argument of [55] and [36].

Consider the  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebra  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ . The the number of its generators as a  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebra is controlled by using Proposition 4.10 and is equal to  $\dim(H_{\{L_v^{\perp}\}}^1(S, (\text{Ad}^0)^*(1))) + |S| - 1 = h + j - d$  and thus we have surjective maps

$$(**) \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]] \rightarrow \bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}.$$

Using Proposition 4.10 again we see that  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  is a  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}][[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module, such that the  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}]$ -covariants is isomorphic to  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ . The  $\mathcal{O}[[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$  structure on  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  comes from the the framing, i.e., the fact that  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  is a power series ring over  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}$  in  $j = 4|S| - 1$  variables.

Consider  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}} \bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ . Here the tensor product is via the map  $R_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  composed with  $\mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}(U_{Q_n})_{\mathfrak{m}} \rightarrow \text{End}(S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}})$ .

The  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}} \bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  are  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_n}][[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -modules where the  $\mathcal{O}[[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$  structure comes again from the framing, and the  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_n}]$ -action as in Corollary 6.4. Note that from Corollary 6.4 it follows that  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is a free  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_n}]$ -module of rank independent of  $n$ .

The objects  $R_{\infty}$  and  $M_{\infty}$  are constructed by a patching argument of the type that first occurs in [55], and that occurs in the form we need it in the proof of Proposition 3.3.1 of [36].

Thus  $R_{\infty}$  gets defined as an inverse limit of suitable finite length  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ -algebra quotients of  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ . The module  $M_{\infty}$  is defined by taking an inverse limit over certain finite length quotients of  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\psi}} \bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$ .

By virtue of (\*\*) and the construction we get surjective maps

$$\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]] \rightarrow R_{\infty} \rightarrow \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}.$$

As  $\bar{R}_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi}$  is a  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}][[y_{h+1}, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module, such that the  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta'_{Q_n}]$ -covariants are isomorphic to  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ , we get from the construction in loc. cit. that  $R_{\infty}$  is a  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -algebra such that the last map above induces  $R_{\infty}/(y_1, \dots, y_h)R_{\infty} \simeq \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ .

As  $S_{k, \psi}(U_{Q_n}, \mathcal{O})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  is a free  $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_n}]$ -module of rank independent of  $n$ , by construction we get that  $M_{\infty}$  is a finite flat  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module.

The patching is done in such a way that the natural maps  $R_{S \cup Q_n}^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}_{\psi, Q_n}^{\square}(U_{Q_n})_{\mathfrak{m}}$  induce a map  $R_{\infty} \rightarrow \text{End}(M_{\infty})$  that is compatible with the  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$  action.

It also follows from construction that the action of  $R_\infty$  on the quotient  $M_\infty/(y_1, \dots, y_h)M_\infty$  factors through  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$  and makes it into a faithful  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$ -module.

(II) The image of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]]$  in the endomorphisms of  $M_\infty$  is a finite, faithful  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module and hence of dimension at least  $h + j + 1$ .

We also know that  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$  is a domain. Since the dimension of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]]$  is  $h + j + 1$ , we deduce that  $M_\infty$  is a faithful  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]]$ -module and the maps in

$$\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]] \rightarrow R_\infty \rightarrow \text{End}(M_\infty)$$

are injective, and the first is thus an isomorphism.

We deduce that  $R_\infty \simeq \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[[x_1, \dots, x_{h+j-d}]]$ . Thus  $R_\infty$  is a finite  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]]$ -module from which part (II) follows.

We also note the consequence that  $R_\infty[\frac{1}{p}]$  is a regular Noetherian domain as  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}]$  is one.

(III) Consider the map of regular Noetherian domains

$$\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]][\frac{1}{p}] \rightarrow R_\infty[\frac{1}{p}],$$

and the module  $M_\infty \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} E$  ( $E$  is the fraction field of  $\mathcal{O}$ ) that is finite free over  $\mathcal{O}[[y_1, \dots, y_{h+j}]][\frac{1}{p}]$ . From Lemma 3.3.4 of [36] (that uses the Auslander-Buchsbaum theorem) it follows that  $M_\infty \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} E$  is a finite projective, faithful  $R_\infty[\frac{1}{p}]$ -module. In particular  $M_\infty \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} E/(y_1, \dots, y_h)M_\infty \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} E$  is a faithful module over

$$R_\infty[\frac{1}{p}]/(y_1, \dots, y_h) \simeq \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}[\frac{1}{p}].$$

Since the action of  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  on  $M_\infty/(y_1, \dots, y_h)M_\infty$  factors through  $\mathbb{T}_\psi^\square(U)_m$  the last part follows.  $\square$

### 8.2. Applications to modularity of Galois representations.

**Theorem 8.3.** *Let  $F$  be a totally real field unramified at  $p$ , split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is locally irreducible, such that  $\bar{\rho}_F$  has non-solvable image, and assume that  $\bar{\rho}_F$  satisfies the assumptions  $(\alpha), (\beta)$  if  $p \neq 2$ ,  $(\beta)$  if  $p = 2$ . Consider a lift  $\rho_F$  of  $\bar{\rho}_F$  ramified only at finitely many places, totally odd and such that at all places above  $p$  it satisfies one of the conditions (A), (B), (C) when  $p > 2$ , and when  $p = 2$  is either crystalline of weight 2 or semistable non-crystalline of weight 2 with the latter considered only when the residual representation is not finite at places above 2. Then  $\rho_F$  is modular.*

*Proof.* After an allowable base change  $F'/F$ , using Lemma 2.2 of [51] we may assume that  $\rho_{F'} : G_{F'} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathcal{O})$  is:

- totally odd

- unramified almost everywhere
- ( $p = 2$ ) is crystalline of weight 2 at all primes above 2, or semistable of weight 2 if the residual representation is not finite
- ( $p > 2$ ) at all primes above  $p$  (at which it has uniform behaviour), it is either simultaneously
  - (A) crystalline of weight  $k$ , such that  $2 \leq k \leq p + 1$  and when  $k = p + 1$  we may assume  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$  and  $F'$  is split at  $p$
  - (B) of weight 2 and crystalline over  $\mathbb{Q}_p^{\text{nr}}(\mu_p)$ , or
  - (C) semistable, non-crystalline of weight 2, and for  $v|p$ ,  $\rho_F|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\chi_p$  is the  $p$ -adic cyclotomic character, and  $\gamma_v$  an unramified character.

- at all (finite) places  $v$  not above  $p$  at which  $\rho_{F'}$  is ramified,  $\rho_{F'}|_{D_v}$  is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma_v \chi_p & * \\ 0 & \gamma_v \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $\gamma_v$  an unramified character.

- $\bar{\rho}_{F'}$  is trivial at places above  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}$  is unramified at  $p$

Then  $\rho_{F'}$  and  $\det(\rho_{F'})$  automatically prescribe lifting data and character  $\psi$ . Thus  $\rho_{F'}$  arises from a morphism  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}$  with  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  a ring of the type considered in Section 8.1. Thus, after possibly an allowable base change as dictated by the need to invoke Theorem 7.4, we are done by Proposition 8.2 and solvable base change results of Langlands. Here we note ??to be sure of non circularity in the proof when  $p = 2$  of theorem 7.4,?? that when  $F'$  as above may be chosen so that  $\rho_{F'}$  is unramified outside  $p$ , which corresponds to the case when  $\rho_F(I_v)$  is finite for all places  $v$  not above  $p$ , we need only invoke Theorem 7.2 which is a subcase of Theorem 7.4.  $\square$

## 9. PROOF OF THEOREMS 4.1 AND 5.1 OF [30]

**9.1. Finiteness of deformation rings.** Consider  $\bar{\rho} : G_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F})$  that we have fixed (recall that hence  $2 \leq k(\bar{\rho}) \leq p + 1$  when  $p > 2$ , and  $\bar{\rho}$  has non-solvable image). Consider a finite set of places  $S$  that contains all the places above  $p$  and  $\infty$ , and all the places at which  $\bar{\rho}$  is ramified. For each  $v \in S$  we consider deformation rings  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  of one of the types considered in Theorem 3.1 (except that for places above  $p$  the behaviour is uniform). Thus for instance at all places  $v$  above  $p$  the representations  $\rho_x$  arising from morphisms  $x : \bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}'$  are either of the type (A) (including the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p = 2$ ), (B), or (C) (including the case  $p = 2, k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ ), and at all infinite places the deformations are odd. (See Section 7.3 for the conditions (A),(B),(C).) When we consider the case (C), we assume that when  $p > 2$ , we have that  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p + 1$ .

Consider the corresponding deformation ring  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi} = R_S^{\square, \psi} \hat{\otimes}_{R_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}} \bar{R}_S^{\square, \text{loc}, \psi}$ , and  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  the image of the universal deformation ring  $R_S$  in  $\bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$ .

We have the following corollary of Theorem 7.2, Proposition 8.2 and Theorem 5.1.

**Theorem 9.1.** *The ring  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is finite as a  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -module.*

In the theorem we are allowing  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$  for  $v$  not above  $p$  and finite to be any of the rings we have considered in Theorem 3.1, and thus they need not be domains.

*Proof.* We index for this proof the global deformation rings with the number fields whose absolute Galois group is being represented and thus denote  $\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\square, \psi} = \bar{R}_S^{\square, \psi}$  and  $\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^\psi = \bar{R}_S^\psi$ .

To prove the finiteness of  $\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^\psi$  as a  $\mathcal{O}$ -module, we consider a number field  $F$  with the following properties. This exists because of the combined effect of Theorem 5.1 (which allows the assumptions  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$  to be verified for  $p > 2$  and  $(\beta)$  to be verified for  $p = 2$ ), Theorem 7.2, and Lemma 4.2 of [31]:

- $F/\mathbb{Q}$  is a totally real extension,  $\text{im}(\bar{\rho}|_F)$  is non-solvable,  $F$  is split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible, and unramified otherwise, and  $\psi_F$  is unramified at all finite places not above  $p$ . The last condition then gives that  $\psi_F$  is a character if  $G_F$  of the type fixed in Section 7.1.
- if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is unramified then for all places  $\wp$  of  $F$  above  $p$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_\wp}$  is trivial.
- Strengthened versions of  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$  for  $p > 2$ , and  $(\beta)$  for  $p = 2$ , are satisfied:

– Assume  $k(\bar{\rho}) = 2$  when  $p = 2$ . Then  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ , which is unramified at all places, and is discrete series of weight  $k(\bar{\rho})$  at the infinite places. If  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ , then for all places  $v$  above  $p$ ,  $\pi'_v$  is ordinary. The central character of  $\pi'$  is  $\psi_F$ . This  $\pi'$  is used below in the cases corresponding to (A).

–  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  also arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ , such that  $\pi'_v$  is unramified for all finite places  $v$  not above  $p$ , such that  $\pi'_v$ , at all places  $v$  above  $p$ , is of conductor dividing  $v$  (and is unramified if  $\bar{\rho}_F$  is finite flat at  $v$ ), and is of weight 2 at the infinite places. Further  $\pi'_v$  is ordinary at all places  $v$  above  $p$  in the case when  $\bar{\rho}$  is ordinary at  $p$ . The central character of  $\pi'$  is  $\psi_F$ . Further when  $p = 2, k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$  we may ensure that the representation  $\rho_{\pi'}$  at places  $v$  of  $F$  above 2 arises from  $\bar{R}_v^{\square, \psi}$ . This type of  $\pi'$  is used below in the cases corresponding to (B) and (C).

When we need to consider weight  $p + 1$  liftings, we may assume by Theorem 5.1 and 7.2 that  $F$  is split at  $p$ .

- The reduction mod  $p$  of the universal representation  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\text{univ}}$  associated to  $\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^\psi$ , denoted by  $\tau$ , when restricted to  $G_F$  is unramified outside the places above  $p$  and the infinite places. This condition is ensured

by using Lemma 4.2 of [31] to see that for each of the finitely many primes  $\ell_i \neq p$  at which  $\tau$  is ramified, there is a finite extension  $F_{\ell_i}$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_{\ell_i}$  such that  $\tau_{G_{F_{\ell_i}}}$  is unramified and choosing  $F$  as in part (c) of Theorem 5.1, such that a completion of  $F$  at  $\ell_i$  contains  $F_{\ell_i}$ .

Consider the deformation ring  $\bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}$  over  $F$  that parametrises (minimal, odd) deformations of  $\bar{\rho}_F$  unramified outside places above  $p$  and of determinant  $\psi_F \chi_p$ , and such that at all places above  $p$  suitable conditions, *i.e.* one of (A) (including the case  $k(\bar{\rho}) = p = 2$ ), (B) or (C) (including the case  $p = 2, k(\bar{\rho}) = 4$ ), are uniformly satisfied. (Thus the implied set of places  $S'$  of ramification consists of places above  $p$  and the infinite places.)

The representation  $\rho_{\pi'}$  prescribes lifting data (where the choice of  $\pi'$  depends on if we are in cases (A),(B) or (C)), and we are in a position to apply Proposition 8.2 (II) to  $\bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}$ , and conclude that  $\bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}$  is finite as a  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -module.

As  $\bar{\rho}$  and  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  are absolutely irreducible, we have by functoriality  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra morphisms  $\pi_1 : R_F^{\psi_F} \rightarrow \bar{R}_F^{\square, \psi_F}$ ,  $\pi_2 : R_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi} \rightarrow \bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\square, \psi}$ , and also  $\beta : R_F^{\psi_F} \rightarrow R_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}$  and  $\alpha : \bar{R}_F^{\square, \psi_F} \rightarrow \bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\square, \psi}$ , with  $\alpha\pi_1 = \pi_2\beta$ . As  $\pi_1(R_F^{\psi_F}) = \bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}$  and  $\pi_2(R_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}) = \bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}$ ,  $\beta$  induces a  $\text{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ -algebra morphism  $\gamma : \bar{R}_F^{\psi_F} \rightarrow \bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}$ . The morphism  $\gamma$  takes the universal mod representation  $G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}/(p))$  to the reduction mod  $p$  of the universal representation  $\bar{\rho}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\text{univ}}$  associated to  $\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}$  when restricted to  $G_F$ . As the representation  $G_F \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\bar{R}_F^{\psi_F}/(p))$  has finite image, we deduce that the universal mod  $p$  representation  $G_{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \text{GL}_2(\bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}/(p))$  has finite image. From this we deduce, using 3.14 of [19] or Lemma 2.4 of [27], that  $\bar{R}_S^{\psi} = \bar{R}_{\mathbb{Q}, S}^{\psi}$  is finite as a  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -module.  $\square$

**9.2. Proof of Theorem 4.1 of [30].** We remark that some results towards Theorem 4.1 (1) are proved by Dickinson in [15].

Theorem 4.1 (2)(i) for weights  $k \leq p - 1$  is proven in [18]. The weight  $k = p + 1$  case is proved in [38] when the lift is non-ordinary at  $p$ : note that then residually the representation is irreducible at  $p$  of Serre weight 2 by results of Berger-Li-Zhu [8]. Also  $\bar{\rho}$  does arise from a newform of level prime to  $p$  and weight  $p + 1$  by the weight part of Serre's conjecture together with multiplication by the Hasse invariant (see 12.4 of [26]), or Corollary 1 of Section 2 of [21], using Lemma 2 of [13] to avoid the hypothesis  $N > 4$  in [21].

The case of  $k = p + 1$  when the lifting is ordinary is treated in [48].

Theorem 4.1 (2) (ii) is proved by Kisin in [36] in the potentially Barsotti-Tate case. The semistable weight 2 case goes back to [56] and [55].

Thus we need only prove 4.1(1) and 4.2 (2)(i), and the latter only when  $k = p$ .

Consider a lift  $\rho$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  as given in Theorem 4.1 of [30]. We are assuming that  $\bar{\rho}$  is modular, and thus the assumptions ( $\alpha$ ) and ( $\beta$ ) are fulfilled for

$p > 2$ , and  $(\beta)$  for  $p = 2$ , by the weight part of Serre's conjecture proven in [20] and Propositions 8.13 and 8.18 of [23] (see also Lemma 1.2 of [4] for  $p = 2$ ), together with the standard way (Lemma 2 of [13]) to avoid the hypothesis  $N > 4$  in [23].

By Langlands solvable base change, and Lemma 2.2 of [51], we deduce that there is a number field  $F$  such that

- $F$  is totally real,  $[F : \mathbb{Q}]$  is even,  $F/\mathbb{Q}$  is solvable, is unramified at  $p$ , and even split at  $p$  if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is irreducible
- $\bar{\rho}_F := \bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  has non-solvable image.
- $\bar{\rho}_F$  is unramified at all places not above  $p$
- if  $\bar{\rho}|_{D_p}$  is unramified then for all places  $\wp$  of  $F$  above  $p$ ,  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_\wp}$  is trivial, and  $\bar{\rho}|_{G_F}$  satisfies  $(\alpha)$  and  $(\beta)$  if  $p > 2$ , and satisfies  $(\beta)$  if  $p = 2$ .

Further again by [32] it will suffice to show that  $\rho_F$  is modular. At this point we are done by invoking Theorem 8.3

### 9.3. Proof of Theorem 5.1 of [30].

9.3.1. *Existence of  $p$ -adic lifts of the required type.* We have to first prove the existence of the  $p$ -adic deformation  $\rho := \rho_p$  of  $\bar{\rho}$  asserted in Theorem 5.1 of [30]. We call this a lifting of the *required type*: it has a certain determinant  $\psi$ . The ring  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is defined as in Section 9.1, and has the property that the  $\mathcal{O}'$ -valued points, for rings of integers  $\mathcal{O}'$  of finite extensions of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , of its spectrum correspond exactly to the  $p$ -adic deformations of required type.

The existence of such points follows if we know that  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  is finite as a  $\mathcal{O}$ -module as then we may use Corollary 4.6. The finiteness of  $\bar{R}_S^\psi$  as a  $\mathcal{O}$ -module follows from Theorem 9.1.

9.3.2. *Existence of compatible systems.* Now we explain how to propagate the lifts we have produced to compatible systems ??as in [17] and [57]??.

Consider the number field  $F$  and the cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of the proof of Theorem 9.1. Then Theorem 8.3 yields that  $\rho_F := \rho|_{G_F}$  arises from a holomorphic, cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$  with respect to the embedding  $\iota_p$ .

The cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi$  gives rise to a strictly compatible system, see [52], such that each member is irreducible, see [53]. The irreducibility is a standard consequence of the fact that  $\rho|_{G_F}$  is irreducible (as  $\mathrm{im}(\bar{\rho}|_{G_F})$  has non-solvable image) and Hodge-Tate.

Let  $G = \mathrm{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q})$ . Using Brauer's theorem we get subextensions  $F_i$  of  $F$  such that  $G_i = \mathrm{Gal}(F/F_i)$  is solvable, characters  $\chi_i$  of  $G_i$  (that we may also regard as characters of  $G_{F_i}$ ) with values in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}$  (that we embed in  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$  using  $\iota_p$ ), and  $n_i \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $1_G = \sum_{G_i} n_i \mathrm{Ind}_{G_i}^G \chi_i$ . Using the base change results of Langlands (as in the last paragraph of the proof of Theorem 2.4 of [51]), we get holomorphic cuspidal automorphic representations  $\pi_i$  of  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F_i})$  such that if  $\rho_{\pi_i, \iota_p}$  is the representation of  $G_{F_i}$  corresponding to  $\pi_i$  w.r.t.  $\iota_p$ , then  $\rho_{\pi_i, \iota_p} = \rho|_{G_{F_i}}$ . Thus  $\rho = \sum_{G_i} n_i \mathrm{Ind}_{G_{F_i}}^{G_{\mathbb{Q}}} \chi_i \otimes \rho_{\pi_i, \iota_p}$ .

Now for any prime  $\ell$  and any embedding  $\iota : \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_\ell$ , we define the virtual representation  $\rho_\iota = \sum_{G_i} n_i \text{Ind}_{G_{F_i}}^{G_{\mathbb{Q}}} \chi_i \otimes \rho_{\pi_i, \iota}$  of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}}$  with the  $\chi_i$ 's now regarded as  $\ell$ -adic characters via the embedding  $\iota$ . We check that  $\rho_\iota$  is a true representation just as in proof of Theorem 5.1 of [31]. The representations  $\rho_\iota$  together constitute the strictly compatible system  $(\rho_\lambda)$  we seek, as from the strict compatibility of the  $(\rho_{\pi_i, \iota})$ , the strict compatibility of  $(\rho_\iota = \sum_{G_i} n_i \text{Ind}_{G_{F_i}}^{G_{\mathbb{Q}}} \chi_i \otimes \rho_{\pi_i, \iota})$  follows (see proof of Theorem 6.6 of [50]). As  $(\rho_\lambda|_{G_F})$  is irreducible as remarked above, so is  $(\rho_\lambda)$ .

Note that  $\rho_\lambda$  for  $\lambda$  not above  $p$  has the required properties at  $p$  because  $F$  as above is unramified at  $p$ . The properties of  $\rho_p$  follow from the construction of the lift.

We now only need to prove properties at  $\ell$  of  $\rho_\lambda$ , with  $\ell$  the prime below  $\lambda$ , asserted in the theorem. This is done by the method in [17] using [39].

Let  $F'$  be the fixed field of  $F$  under a decomposition group at  $\ell$  in  $\text{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q})$  and let  $L$  be a split prime above  $\ell$  of  $F'$ . Then as  $F/F'$  is solvable, arguing as in the last paragraph of the proof of Theorem 2.4 of [51], we see that  $\rho_\lambda|_{G_{F'}}$  arises from a holomorphic cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F'})$  which also gives rise to  $\rho_p|_{G_{F'}}$ . Thus by [44] and [39], we get that  $\rho_\lambda|_{G_L}$  is potentially semistable and the Frobenius semisimplification of the WD parameter attached to it is the same as the Frobenius semisimplification of the WD parameter attached to  $\rho_p|_{G_L}$ .

(3), *computation of  $k(\bar{\rho}_q)$* : This follows from the corollary in the introduction of [39] and Corollary 6.15 (1) of Savitt's paper [45] (see the similar argument below).

(4), *computation of  $k(\bar{\rho}_q)$* : Consider  $F'$ , the fixed field of a decomposition group at  $q$  of  $G$  (corresponding to  $\iota_q$ ), with  $Q$  the corresponding split place above  $q$ . By the base change results of Langlands,  $\rho_q|_{G_{F'}}$  arises from a cuspidal automorphic representation  $\pi'$  of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_{F'})$ . We deduce from [10] and [52], applied to  $\rho_p|_{G_{F'}}$ , that the local component at  $Q$  of  $\pi'$  is supercuspidal with corresponding inertial Weil-Deligne parameter  $(\omega_{q,2}^{j-i} \oplus \omega_{q,2}^{q(j-i)}, 0)$ . Thus the main theorem of Saito [44] applies to  $\pi'$  gives that  $\rho_{\pi'}|_{D_Q}$  has the same inertial WD-parameter (thus for instance  $\rho_q$  becomes Barsotti-Tate over a tamely ramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_q$  of ramification index dividing  $q^2 - 1$ ).

Then using Corollary 6.15 (2) of Savitt's paper [45], and Serre's definition of weights (see Section 2 of [46]), we conclude the claimed information about  $k(\bar{\rho}_q)$ .

## 10. ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The proof of the main result of this two-part work, Theorem 1.2 of [30], was first announced in a talk by the second author at the Montreal conference on  $p$ -adic representations in September 2005. We thank the organisers Henri Darmon and Adrian Iovita for the invitation.

The first author visited School of Maths, TIFR, Mumbai during part of the period in which this paper was written, and is grateful for the hospitality. He would also like to thank the mathematics department of Université Paris-Sud for support during the final stages of the writing of this paper and especially Laurent Clozel and Jean-Marc Fontaine for the invitation and hospitality.

We also thank Mark Kisin for helpful correspondence. Thanks are particularly due to him for his suggestion that the framed deformations he introduced in [36] would be able to solve the difficulties that arise while proving 2-adic modularity lifting theorems when the residual mod 2 representation cuts out a totally real field. We are also grateful to him for very useful feedback about the manuscript.

We thank Nelson Beebe for help with the preparation of the manuscript. The first author was partially supported by NSF grant DMS-0355528.

#### REFERENCES

- [1] Emil Artin and John Tate. Class field theory. Addison-Wesley, 1969.
- [2] Laurent Berger. Limites de représentations cristallines. *Compositio Mathematica*, 140(6):1473–1498, 2004.
- [3] Christophe Breuil. Une remarque sur les représentations locales  $p$ -adiques et les congruences entre formes modulaires de Hilbert. *Bull. Soc. Math. France*, 127(3):459–472, 1999.
- [4] Kevin Buzzard. On level-lowering for mod 2 representations. *Math. Res. Lett.* 7 (2000), no. 1, 95–110.
- [5] Gebhard Böckle. Presentations of universal deformation rings. preprint.
- [6] Gebhard Böckle and Chandrashekhara Khare. Mod  $\ell$  representations of arithmetic fundamental groups II. *Compositio Math.* 142 (2006), 271–294.
- [7] Christophe Breuil and Ariane Mézard. Multiplicités modulaires et représentations de  $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbf{Z}_p)$  et de  $\mathrm{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}_p/\mathbf{Q}_p)$  en  $l = p$ . *Duke Math. J.*, 115(2):205–310, 2002. With an appendix by Guy Henniart.
- [8] Laurent Berger, Hanfeng Li, and Hui June Zhu. Construction of some families of 2-dimensional crystalline representations. *Math. Ann.*, 329(2):365–377, 2004.
- [9] Henri Carayol. Sur les représentations galoisiennes modulo  $\ell$  attachées aux formes modulaires. *Duke Math. J.* 59 (1989), no. 3, 785–801.
- [10] Henri Carayol. Sur les représentations  $l$ -adiques associées aux formes modulaires de Hilbert. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 19(3):409–468, 1986.
- [11] Henri Carayol. Formes modulaires et représentations galoisiennes à valeurs dans un anneau local complet.  $p$ -adic monodromy and the Birch and Swinnerton-Dyer conjecture (Boston, MA, 1991), 213–237, *Contemp. Math.*, 165, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1994.
- [12] Brian Conrad, Fred Diamond, and Richard Taylor. Modularity of certain potentially Barsotti-Tate Galois representations. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 12(2):521–567, 1999.
- [13] Fred Diamond and Richard Taylor. Lifting modular mod  $\ell$  representations. *Duke Math. J.* 74 (1994), no. 2, 253–269.
- [14] Fred Diamond. An extension of Wiles' results. In *Modular forms and Fermat's last theorem (Boston, MA, 1995)*, pages 475–489. Springer, New York, 1997.
- [15] Mark Dickinson. On the modularity of certain 2-adic Galois representations. *Duke Math. J.* 109 (2001), no. 2, 319–382.

- [16] Henri Darmon, Fred Diamond, and Richard Taylor. Fermat's last theorem. In *Current developments in mathematics, 1995 (Cambridge, MA)*, pages 1–154. Internat. Press, Cambridge, MA, 1994.
- [17] Luis Dieulefait. Existence of families of Galois representations and new cases of the Fontaine-Mazur conjecture. *J. Reine Angew. Math.* 577 (2004), 147–151.
- [18] Fred Diamond, Matthias Flach, Li Guo. The Tamagawa number conjecture of adjoint motives of modular forms. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)* 37 (2004), no. 5, 663–727.
- [19] A. J. de Jong. A conjecture on arithmetic fundamental groups. *Israel J. Math.*, 121:61–84, 2001.
- [20] Bas Edixhoven. The weight in Serre's conjectures on modular forms. *Invent. Math.* 109 (1992), no. 3, 563–594.
- [21] Bas Edixhoven and Chandrashekhara Khare. Hasse invariant and group cohomology. *Doc. Math.* 8 (2003), 43–50 (electronic).
- [22] Jean-Marc Fontaine and Guy Laffaille. Construction de représentations  $p$ -adiques. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 15, 1982, 4, 547–608.
- [23] Benedict Gross. A tameness criterion for Galois representations associated to modular forms (mod  $p$ ). *Duke Math. J.* 61 (1990), no. 2, 445–517.
- [24] M.Harris, N.Shepherd-Barron and R.Taylor. Ihara's lemma and potential automorphy. preprint.
- [25] Haruzo Hida. On  $p$ -adic Hecke algebras for  $GL_2$  over totally real fields. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 128(2):295–384, 1988.
- [26] Nicholas Katz and Barry Mazur. Arithmetic moduli of elliptic curves. *Annals of Mathematics Studies* 108, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1985.
- [27] Chandrashekhara Khare and Jean-Pierre Wintenberger. On Serre's reciprocity conjecture for 2-dimensional mod  $p$  representations of  $\text{Gal}(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}/\mathbb{Q})$ . preprint.
- [28] Laurent Moret-Bailly Groupes de Picard et problèmes de Skolem. I, II *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 22, 1989, 161–179, 181–194
- [29] Jürgen Neukirch, Alexander Schmidt and Kay Wingberg Cohomology of number fields *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]*, Vol. 323, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2000.
- [30] Chandrashekhara Khare and Jean-Pierre Wintenberger. Serre's modularity conjecture (I). preprint.
- [31] Chandrashekhara Khare. Serre's modularity conjecture: the level one case. *Duke Math. J.* 134 (3) (2006), 534–567.
- [32] Robert Langlands. Base change for  $GL_2$ . *Annals of Math. Series*, Princeton University Press, 1980.
- [33] Barry Mazur. An Introduction to the Deformation Theory of Galois Representations. *Modular forms and Fermat's last theorem* (Boston, MA, 1995), 243–311, Springer, New York, 1997.
- [34] Hideyuki Matsumura. *Commutative Algebra*. W.A. Benjamin, 1970.
- [35] Hideyuki Matsumura. *Commutative ring theory*. Cambridge University Press, 1989.
- [36] Mark Kisin. Moduli of finite flat group schemes, and modularity. *preprint* (2004).
- [37] Mark Kisin. Modularity of potentially Barsotti-Tate representations. *preprint* (2005), notes for Current Developments in Mathematics 2005.
- [38] Mark Kisin. Modularity of some geometric Galois representations. *preprint* (2005).
- [39] Mark Kisin. Potentially semi-stable deformation rings. *preprint* (2006).
- [40] Ravi Ramakrishna. On a variation of Mazur's deformation functor, *Compositio Math.* 87 (1993), no. 3, 269–286.
- [41] Michael Rapoport. Compactifications de l'espace de modules de Hilbert-Blumenthal. *Compositio Math.* 36 (1978), no. 3, 255–335.
- [42] Michel Raynaud. Schémas en groupes de type  $(p, \dots, p)$ . *Bull. Soc. Math. France*, 102, 459–472, 1974.

- [43] Kenneth A. Ribet. Congruence relations between modular forms. Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Vol. 1, 2 (Warsaw, 1983), 503–514, PWN, Warsaw, 1984.
  - [44] Takeshi Saito. Modular forms and  $p$ -adic Hodge theory. preprint.
  - [45] David Savitt. On a Conjecture of Conrad, Diamond, and Taylor. *Duke Mathematical Journal* 128 (2005), no. 1, 141–197.
  - [46] Jean-Pierre Serre. Sur les représentations modulaires de degré 2 de  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}/\mathbf{Q})$ . *Duke Math. J.*, 54(1):179–230, 1987.
  - [47] Christopher Skinner and Andrew Wiles. Base change and a problem of Serre. *Duke Math. J.*, 107(1):15–25, 2001
  - [48] Christopher Skinner and Andrew Wiles. Nearly ordinary deformations of irreducible residual representations. *Ann. Fac. Sci. Toulouse Math. (6)*, 10(1):185–215, 2001.
  - [49] Richard Taylor. Remarks on a conjecture of Fontaine and Mazur. *J. Inst. Math. Jussieu*, 1(1):125–143, 2002.
  - [50] Richard Taylor. On the meromorphic continuation of degree two L-functions. *Documenta Math. Extra Volume: John H. Coates' Sixtieth Birthday (2006)* 729–779.
  - [51] Richard Taylor. On icosahedral Artin representations. II. *Amer. J. Math.*, 125(3):549–566, 2003.
  - [52] Richard Taylor. On Galois representations associated to Hilbert modular forms. *Invent. Math.*, 98(2):265–280, 1989.
  - [53] Richard Taylor. On Galois representations associated to Hilbert modular forms. In *Current developments in mathematics, 1995 (Cambridge, MA)*, pages 333–340. Internat. Press, Cambridge, MA, 1994.
  - [54] Richard Taylor. Galois representations. *Annales de la Faculte des Sciences de Toulouse* 13 (2004), 73–119.
  - [55] Richard Taylor and Andrew Wiles. Ring-theoretic properties of certain Hecke algebras. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 141(3):553–572, 1995.
  - [56] Andrew Wiles. Modular elliptic curves and Fermat's last theorem. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 141(3):443–551, 1995.
  - [57] Jean-Pierre Wintenberger. On  $p$ -adic geometric representations of  $G_{\mathbf{Q}}$ . *Documenta Math. Extra Volume: John H. Coates' Sixtieth Birthday (2006)* 819–827.
  - [58] Oscar Zariski and Pierre Samuel *Commutative algebra*. Vol. II, Reprint of the 1960 edition, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, Vol. 29, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1975.
- E-mail address:* [shekhar@math.utah.edu](mailto:shekhar@math.utah.edu)

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, UNIVERSITY OF UTAH, 155 SOUTH 1400 EAST, ROOM 233, SALT LAKE CITY, UT 84112-0090, U.S.A.

*E-mail address:* [wintenb@math.u-strasbg.fr](mailto:wintenb@math.u-strasbg.fr)

UNIVERSITÉ LOUIS PASTEUR, STRASBOURG CEDEX, FRANCE